THE EFFECT OF ACUTE MILK-BASED CARBOHYDRATE/PROTEIN SUPPLEMENTATION ON THE ATTENUATION OF EXERCISE-INDUCED MUSCLE DAMAGE

EMMA COCKBURN

PhD
2010
THE EFFECT OF ACUTE MILK-BASED CARBOHYDRATE/PROTEIN SUPPLEMENTATION ON THE ATTENUATION OF EXERCISE-INDUCED MUSCLE DAMAGE

EMMA COCKBURN

A thesis submitted in partial fulfilment of the requirements of the University of Northumbria for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy

Research undertaken in the School of Psychology and Sports Sciences, Northumbria University

July 2010
Abstract

Eccentric exercise can be beneficial for both clinical and healthy populations. However, a common phenomenon associated with eccentric exercise is muscle damage, which leads to the disruption of the structures within the muscle. Exercise induced muscle damage (EIMD) is associated with reduced functional capacity and the delayed-onset of muscle soreness (DOMS). Therefore, research has investigated interventions to alleviate these symptoms. One such intervention that has received attention in the academic literature is the use of acute protein-carbohydrate supplementation. However, the results are equivocal, and the majority of studies reporting benefits have based their conclusions on measures of intramuscular proteins in serum. Furthermore, the variety of protein-carbohydrate supplements investigated makes it difficult to compare results and these supplements may not be accessible to athletes. Milk, which is convenient and accessible, contains carbohydrate in similar concentrations to many sports drinks, and protein. Therefore, the purpose of this thesis is to provide novel data to expand the existing body of knowledge and investigate the effect of acute milk ingestion on the attenuation of EIMD. This research focuses on the impact of milk in limiting decrements in muscle function.

Study 1: The aim of the first study was to investigate the effect of milk and milk-based drinks on the attenuation of EIMD. Twenty-four healthy male participants were divided into 4 equally matched independent groups, based on concentric knee flexion peak torque. Each group was provided with 1000 mL of their allocated supplement immediately following muscle damaging exercise: (i) milk, (ii) milk-based protein-carbohydrate, (iii) carbohydrate sports drink, or (iv) water. Passive muscle soreness, creatine kinase (CK), myoglobin (Mb), and peak torque and set total work of the hamstrings during concentric knee flexions were assessed immediately prior to muscle damaging exercise, and 24 and 48 h post. The primary finding of this study was that milk and milk-based protein-carbohydrate limited decrements in peak torque and total work of the set, and increases in CK and Mb 48 h after muscle damaging exercise.

Study 2: The aim of this study was to examine the optimal timing of milk-based protein-carbohydrate supplementation. Thirty-two healthy male participants were
divided into 4 equally matched independent groups: (i) milk-based protein-carbohydrate consumed pre-muscle damaging exercise, water consumed at all other time points, (ii) milk-based protein-carbohydrate consumed immediately post muscle damaging exercise, water consumed at all other time points, (iii) milk-based protein-carbohydrate consumed 24 h post muscle damaging exercise, water consumed at all other time points, or (iv) water consumed at all time points. Passive and active muscle soreness, CK, peak torque of the hamstrings during concentric knee flexions and reactive strength index (RSI) were assessed immediately prior to muscle damaging exercise, and 24, 48 and 72 h after. The primary finding of this study was that the consumption of milk-based protein-carbohydrate following muscle damaging exercise was beneficial for blunting increases in active muscle soreness and decreases in muscle function over 48 h in comparison to pre-exercise supplementation.

Study 3: The previous studies provided participants with 1000 mL of their allocated supplement. The aim of this study was to determine if the consumption of milk in smaller doses lead to the alleviation of EIMD. Twenty-four healthy male participants were divided into 3 equally matched independent groups: (i) 500 mL milk, (ii) 1000 mL milk, or (iii) water. Passive and active muscle soreness, CK, Mb, markers of inflammation (interleukin-6 and C-reactive protein), peak torque of the hamstrings and reactive strength index were assessed immediately prior to muscle damaging exercise, and 24, 48 and 72 h after. The primary finding of this study was that decrements in isokinetic muscle function could be reduced with the intake of less milk.

Study 4: The final study aimed to investigate the effect of milk supplementation following muscle damaging exercise on performance tests specific to field-based team sports. Fourteen healthy male footballers were divided equally into 2 independent groups: (i) milk, or (ii) water. Participants were provided with 500 mL of their allocated supplement immediately following muscle damaging exercise. Prior to muscle damaging exercise, and 24, 48 and 72 h after participants were assessed for speed (15 m), change of direction speed, countermovement jump (CMJ) height and reactive strength index. In addition, participants were required to complete the Loughborough Intermittent Shuttle Test (LIST) prior and 48 h following muscle damaging exercise. The findings of this study demonstrated that milk consumed immediately following muscle damaging exercise limited decrements in performance tests specific to field-based team sports.
These studies provide additional novel data regarding the impact of acute protein-carbohydrate ingestion on EIMD. Specifically, 500 mL of milk consumed immediately following muscle damaging exercise alleviates decrements in many facets of muscle function, such as sprinting and isokinetic muscle function. There is a possible benefit of milk for reducing increases in muscle soreness experienced during activity and intramuscular proteins measured in the serum. Future research is warranted to elucidate the underlying mechanisms responsible for these findings.
Peer reviewed publications arising from thesis


Conference communications and published abstracts arising from thesis


# Table of Contents

Abstract ................................................................................................................................. i

Peer reviewed publications ................................................................................................... iv

Conference communications and published abstracts ....................................................... iv

Table of contents .................................................................................................................. v

List of Figures ....................................................................................................................... xii

List of Tables ......................................................................................................................... xiii

List of Appendices ............................................................................................................... xiv

Table of abbreviations .......................................................................................................... xv

Acknowledgements ............................................................................................................... xvii

Declaration .............................................................................................................................. xviii

1 INTRODUCTION ............................................................................................................ 1

1.1 Introduction .................................................................................................................... 2

2 LITERATURE REVIEW ................................................................................................. 6

2.1 Literature Review .......................................................................................................... 7

2.2 Anatomy, Architecture and Regulation of Skeletal Muscle ........................................ 7

2.2.1 Whole Muscle to Myofibril ...................................................................................... 8

2.2.1.1 Myofibril ............................................................................................................. 8

2.2.1.2 Sliding Filament Theory .................................................................................... 10

2.2.1.3 Length-Tension Relationship ........................................................................... 11

2.2.1.4 ATP Generation ................................................................................................ 12

2.2.1.5 Fibre Type ......................................................................................................... 13

2.2.2 Regulation of Skeletal Muscle ................................................................................. 14

2.2.2.1 Protein Synthesis ............................................................................................... 15

2.2.2.2 Protein Breakdown ............................................................................................. 16
2.2.2.3 Protein Digestion, Absorption and Uptake at the Muscle

2.3 Mechanisms of Exercise Induced Muscle Damage

2.3.1 Primary Event

2.3.1.1 Mechanical Damage

2.3.1.2 Metabolic Damage

2.3.1.3 Preferential Damage of Fast Twitch Fibres

2.3.2 Secondary Event

2.3.2.1 Disturbance of Ca^{2+} Homeostasis

2.3.2.2 Calpain

2.3.2.3 Cytokines

2.3.2.4 Reactive Oxygen Species

2.3.2.5 Phospholipases

2.3.2.6 UbiquitinProteosome Pathway

2.4 Markers of Exercise Induced Muscle Damage

2.4.1 Direct Markers

2.4.2 Indirect Markers

2.4.2.1 Intramuscular Proteins in the Serum

2.4.2.2 Delayed-Onset of Muscle Soreness

2.4.2.3 Theories of Muscle Soreness

2.4.2.4 Muscle Function

2.4.2.5 Theories of Reduced Muscle Function

2.5 Effect of Eccentric Exercise on Protein Metabolism

2.5.1 Protein Synthesis

2.5.2 Protein Breakdown

2.5.3 Theories of Change in Protein Metabolism

2.6 Acute Protein-Carbohydrate Supplementation

2.6.1 Effect of Amino Acids/Protein on Protein Metabolism
2.6.2 Effect of Carbohydrate (insulin) on Protein Metabolism..........................56
2.6.3 Effect of Amino Acids/Protein-Carbohydrate on Protein Metabolism........57
2.6.4 Influence of Timing of Supplementation.............................................60
2.6.5 Influence of Dose..................................................................................61
2.6.6 Effect of Acute Protein-Carbohydrate on Exercise Induced Muscle Damage.............................................................................................................62
2.7 Milk as a Recovery Supplement from Exercise Induced Muscle Damage.66
2.8 Summary.....................................................................................................67
3 GENERAL METHODS..................................................................................69
3.1 General Methods..........................................................................................70
3.2 Experimental Design...................................................................................70
3.3 Nutritional Supplement................................................................................71
3.4 Dietary Control..............................................................................................72
3.5 Muscle Damage Protocol............................................................................72
3.6 Muscle Soreness Measurement...................................................................73
3.7 Muscle Function............................................................................................73
3.7.1 Isokinetic Muscle Function.......................................................................74
3.7.2 Reactive Strength Index...........................................................................74
3.8 Blood Sampling and Analysis......................................................................74
3.8.1 Creatine Kinase Analysis.........................................................................75
3.8.2 Myoglobin Analysis................................................................................75
3.9 Statistical Analysis......................................................................................76
4 EFFECT OF ACUTE MILK-BASED PROTEIN-CARBOHYDRATE SUPPLEMENTATION ON THE ATTENUATION OF EIMD........................................78
4.1 Introduction..................................................................................................79
4.2 Methods.........................................................................................................81
4.2.1 Participants...............................................................................................81
5.2.8 Statistical Analysis.................................................................98
5.3 Results..........................................................................................98
5.3.1 Muscle Soreness........................................................................98
5.3.2 Muscle Function..........................................................................100
  5.3.2.1 Peak Torque........................................................................101
  5.3.2.2 Reactive Strength Index.................................................................103
5.3.3 Creatine Kinase..........................................................................104
5.4 Discussion.........................................................................................106

6 EFFECT OF VOLUME OF MILK CONSUMED ON THE ATTENUATION OF EIMD........................................................................110
6.1 Introduction.........................................................................................111
6.2 Methods..........................................................................................113
  6.2.1 Participants..................................................................................113
  6.2.2 Experimental Design.................................................................113
  6.2.3 Nutritional Supplement...............................................................113
  6.2.4 Muscle Damaging Exercise.........................................................113
  6.2.5 Muscle Soreness Measurement..................................................114
  6.2.6 Muscle Function.........................................................................114
    6.2.6.1 Peak Torque........................................................................114
    6.2.6.2 Reactive Strength Index.................................................................114
  6.2.7 Blood Sampling and Analysis.......................................................114
  6.2.8 Statistical Analysis......................................................................114
6.3 Results..........................................................................................115
  6.3.1 Muscle Soreness........................................................................115
  6.3.2 Muscle Function.........................................................................116
    6.3.2.1 Peak Torque........................................................................117
    6.3.2.2 Reactive Strength Index.................................................................119
6.3.3 Intramuscular Proteins in the Serum .............................................................. 119
   6.3.3.1 Creatine Kinase ..................................................................................... 120
   6.3.3.2 Myoglobin ............................................................................................. 121
6.3.4 Markers of Inflammation ............................................................................. 122
   6.3.4.1 Interluekin-6 ......................................................................................... 122
   6.3.4.2 C-Reactive Protein ................................................................................. 122
6.4 Discussion ........................................................................................................... 123

7 EFFECT OF ACUTE MILK INTAKE ON PERFORMANCE TESTS SPECIFIC TO FIELD-BASED TEAM SPORTS FOLLOWING EIMD ......................................................... 126
7.1 Introduction ........................................................................................................ 127
7.2 Methods ............................................................................................................. 128
   7.2.1 Participants ............................................................................................... 128
   7.2.2 Experimental Design ................................................................................ 128
   7.2.3 Nutritional Supplement .......................................................................... 129
   7.2.4 Muscle Damaging Exercise .................................................................... 129
   7.2.5 Muscle Soreness Measurement ............................................................... 129
   7.2.6 Multi-Stage Fitness Test .......................................................................... 130
   7.2.7 Muscle Function ....................................................................................... 130
      7.2.7.1 Countermovement Jump ................................................................. 130
      7.2.7.2 Reactive Strength Index ................................................................. 130
      7.2.7.3 15 m Sprint ...................................................................................... 130
      7.2.7.4 Change of Direction Speed ............................................................. 131
      7.2.7.5 Loughborough Intermittent Shuttle Test ......................................... 133
   7.2.8 Blood Sampling and Analysis ................................................................. 135
   7.2.9 Statistical Analysis ................................................................................... 135
7.3 Results ............................................................................................................... 135
   7.3.1 Muscle Soreness ...................................................................................... 135
7.3.2 Muscle Function

7.3.2.1 Countermovement Jump

7.3.2.2 Reactive Strength Index

7.3.2.3 15 m Sprint

7.3.2.4 Change of Direction Speed

7.3.3 Loughborough Intermittent Shuttle Test

7.3.3.1 Heart Rate

7.3.3.2 Rating of Perceived Exertion

7.3.3.3 15 m Sprint

7.3.4 Intramuscular Proteins in the Serum

7.3.4.1 Creatine Kinase

7.3.4.2 Myoglobin

7.4 Discussion

8 GENERAL SUMMARY AND DIRECTIONS FOR FUTURE INVESTIGATIONS

8.1 General Summary

8.2 Directions for Future Investigations

8.3 Conclusion

Appendices

References
LIST OF FIGURES

Figure 2.1 Organisation of Skeletal Muscle.................................................................7
Figure 2.2 Gordon’s length-tension relationship .........................................................12
Figure 2.3 Overview of postulated processes occurring during EIMD..................... 19
Figure 4.1 Muscle soreness response to EIMD............................................................ 84
Figure 4.2 Peak torque in response to EIMD................................................................. 85
Figure 4.3 Total work of the set in response to EIMD.................................................. 86
Figure 4.4 Creatine Kinase response to EIMD............................................................. 87
Figure 4.5 Myoglobin response to EIMD................................................................. 88
Figure 5.1 Active muscle soreness in response to EIMD........................................... 99
Figure 5.2 Relative peak torque in response to EIMD............................................... 102
Figure 5.3 Relative reactive strength index in response to EIMD.............................. 104
Figure 5.4 Relative Creatine Kinase in response to EIMD......................................... 106
Figure 6.1 Active muscle soreness in response to EIMD........................................... 115
Figure 6.2 Relative peak torque in response to EIMD............................................... 118
Figure 6.3 Relative Creatine Kinase in response to EIMD......................................... 121
Figure 7.1 Schematic representation of protocol....................................................... 129
Figure 7.2 Schematic representation of the T-Test...................................................... 132
Figure 7.3 Schematic representation of the LIST....................................................... 134
Figure 7.4 Perceived muscle soreness during a 15 m sprint .................................... 135
Figure 7.5 15 m time in response to EIMD............................................................... 139
Figure 7.6 Relative T-Test time in response to EIMD............................................... 140
Figure 7.7 Relative mean time to cover 15 m during LIST....................................... 142
Figure 7.8 Relative Myoglobin in response to EIMD............................................... 145
Figure 8.1 Proposed theories of benefits of milk....................................................... 151
LIST OF TABLES

Table 2.1 Functional and structural characteristics of skeletal muscle fibres .......... 14

Table 2.2 Studies reporting effects of acute protein-CHO supplementation on EIMD ......................................................................................................................... 63

Table 3.1 Nutritional content of supplements .......................................................... 72

Table 4.1 Muscle soreness, blood markers and isokinetic muscle function following EIMD in all groups combined .............................................................................. 83

Table 5.1 Effect of supplement timing on increases in active muscle soreness ....... 100

Table 5.2 Effect of supplement timing on decreases in muscle function ............... 101

Table 5.3 Effect of supplement timing on increases in CK ................................. 105

Table 6.1 Effect of supplement volume on increases in muscle soreness .......... 116

Table 6.2 Effect of supplement volume on decreases in muscle function .......... 117

Table 6.3 Effect of supplement volume on increases in intramuscular proteins .... 120

Table 7.1 Effect of milk on increases in muscle soreness ..................................... 136

Table 7.2 Effect of milk on changes in performance tests specific to field-based team sports performance .......................................................................................... 137

Table 7.3 Effect of milk on changes in variables measured during the LIST ....... 141

Table 7.4 Effect of milk on increases in intramuscular proteins ............................ 143
LIST OF APPENDICES

Appendix 1 Informed Consent ........................................................................................................163
Appendix 2 General Health Questionnaire ......................................................................................165
Appendix 3 Food Diary .................................................................................................................167
Appendix 4 Macronutrient and Caloric Content .............................................................................171
Appendix 5 Pilot Study Results ......................................................................................................175
Appendix 6 Muscle pain/soreness data sheet ..............................................................................176
# TABLE OF ABBREVIATIONS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Abbreviation</th>
<th>Full Form</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>3-MH</td>
<td>3-methylhistadine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ANOVA</td>
<td>Analysis of Variance</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ATP</td>
<td>Adenosine Triphosphate</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHO</td>
<td>Carbohydrate</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CI</td>
<td>Confidence Intervals</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CK</td>
<td>Creatine Kinase</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>COX2</td>
<td>Cyclooxygenase-2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CRP</td>
<td>C-reactive Protein</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DNA</td>
<td>Deoxyribonucleic Acid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DOMS</td>
<td>Delayed-Onset of Muscle Soreness</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>E-C</td>
<td>Excitation-Contraction</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>EIMD</td>
<td>Exercise Induced Muscle Damage</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>EMG</td>
<td>Electromyogram</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GLUT</td>
<td>Glucose Transporter Type</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IFCC</td>
<td>International Federation of Clinical Chemistry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IL</td>
<td>Interleukin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LDH</td>
<td>Lactate Dehydrogenase</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LIST</td>
<td>Loughborough Intermittent Shuttle Test</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mb</td>
<td>Myoglobin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mRNA</td>
<td>Messenger Ribonucleic Acid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MSFT</td>
<td>Multi-Stage Fitness Test</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mTOR</td>
<td>Mammalian Target of Rapamycin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MVC</td>
<td>Maximum Voluntary Contraction</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NF-κB</td>
<td>Nuclear Factor Kappa-Light-Chain-Enhancer of Activated B Cells</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>P70S6K</td>
<td>P70 S6kinase</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PCr</td>
<td>Phosphocreatine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abbreviation</td>
<td>Description</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------</td>
<td>---------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PG</td>
<td>Prostaglandin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PI-3K</td>
<td>Phosphatidylinositol 3-kinase</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PLA</td>
<td>Phospholipase</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RNA</td>
<td>Ribonucleic Acid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RPE</td>
<td>Rating of Perceived Exertion</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SD</td>
<td>Standard Deviation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SEM</td>
<td>Standard Error of the Mean</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TBARS</td>
<td>Thiobarbituric Acid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tn-Tm</td>
<td>Troponin-Tropomyosin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TNF</td>
<td>Tumor Necrosis Factor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tRNA</td>
<td>Transfer Ribonucleic Acid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ub-P</td>
<td>Ubiquitin-Proteosome</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VAS</td>
<td>Visual Analogue Scale</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VO₂</td>
<td>Volume of Oxygen</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Acknowledgements

It has taken 5 ½ years to get to this stage and there have been many ups and downs. Throughout this process I have received the guidance and support of many people whom I would like to thank.

Firstly, I would like to thank my supervision team, Dr Emma Stevenson, Phil Hayes and Dr Paula Robson-Ansley. A special thanks must be extended to Dr Emma Stevenson as we have been on the same ‘wavelength’ throughout the process, and even when you were on maternity leave and dealing with a new addition to the family, you were there to help me.

Secondly I must thank my fiancé, Phill Bell. You have put up with my stress and moaning, and without you I’m not sure that I would have completed the last study or found any participants.

I would also like to thank Kevin Thomas for answering my endless questions when confusion took over and helping with data collection.

Thanks also go to Dr Glyn Howatson, Dr Duncan French, Dr Lesley Fishwick and Professor Alan St Clair Gibson. You have provided me with guidance and advice during the long years.

Lastly, I must thank all my participants for completing the studies even when walking was an issue.

It is acknowledged that My Goodness Ltd provided the milk-based protein-CHO drink and consumable costs for the first two studies. A small grant was received from the Diary Council for consumable costs of study 3.
Declaration

I declare that the work contained in this thesis has not been submitted for any other award and that it is all my own work.

Name:
Signature:
Date:
1. INTRODUCTION
1.1 Introduction

Eccentric muscle actions are defined as a lengthening of the muscle while tension is generated (Nosaka, Newton & Sacco, 2002). These types of muscle action occur frequently in daily activities, exercise and sport performance (Enoka, 1996). For example, walking down stairs requires the use of eccentric actions of the quadriceps, and during running and jumping lower limb muscles lengthen to provide deceleration of the body segments (Child, Saxton & Donnelly, 1998). In 1882, Fick observed that eccentric muscle actions could generate greater forces compared to concentric actions (Lindstedt, LaStayo & Reich, 2001). Many years later it was observed that eccentric muscle actions had another unique feature; a lower energy cost for the same amount of work completed (Abbott, Bigland & Ritchie, 1952). Bigland-Ritchie & Woods (1976) later reported that the oxygen requirement of submaximal eccentric cycling was 1/6 - 1/7 of that for concentric cycling at the same workload. Therefore, eccentric exercise can produce high forces with reduced strain on the cardiovascular system. This makes it a suitable form of exercise for both clinical and healthy populations. Eccentric exercise could be used for elderly and clinical populations with impaired lung function (Rooyackers, Berkeljen & Folgering, 2003) and mitochondrial disease (Taivassalo et al., 1999) to increase their ability to function and improve their standard of living (Trenell et al., 2006). Within healthy populations, eccentric exercise is commonly used to improve muscle strength and size, and alterations in the spring properties of the muscle (Lindstedt, LaStayo & Reich, 2001) used during stretch-shortening cycle exercise. Eccentric muscle actions lead to greater improvements in eccentric and isometric strength than concentric actions (Hortobagyi et al., 1996a; Hortobagyi et al., 1996b). This, therefore, makes eccentric exercise a desirable muscle action to use during training for sports performance and rehabilitation.

Eccentric exercise clearly has an important role in health, exercise and sport for a variety of populations. However, a common phenomenon associated with eccentric exercise is muscle damage. Exercise induced muscle damage (EIMD) occurs when the nature or magnitude of eccentric force production significantly changes (Lindstedt, LaStayo & Reich, 2001), such as a novel exercise stress. EIMD is ultimately the disruption of muscle structures and is associated with a number of symptoms. The delayed-onset of muscle soreness (DOMS) is commonly reported (Semark et al., 1999; MacIntyre et al., 2001) and functionally there is a decreased ability to produce force (Byrne & Eston, 2002a; b; Harrison & Gaffney, 2004; Twist & Eston, 2005). These
changes are also associated with an increase in intramuscular proteins measured in the plasma (Sorichter et al., 2001; Seifert et al., 2005). DOMS and reduced functional capacity can limit a person’s ability to conduct everyday tasks, exercise and perform. Therefore, interventions to alleviate these symptoms have received a great deal of attention. Interventions are primarily focused around pharmaceutical, therapeutic and nutritional methods, which have been extensively reviewed elsewhere (Howatson & Van Someren, 2008).

The ingestion of a combination of carbohydrate (CHO) and protein alters protein metabolism (Borsheim, Aarsland & Wolfe, 2004; Tang et al., 2007), which may limit the breakdown or increase repair of muscle protein structures. Therefore, this area of research has begun to receive a great deal of attention in the last few years (Wojcik et al., 2001; Saunders, Kane & Todd, 2004; Seifert et al., 2005; Baty et al., 2007; Saunders, Luden & Herrick, 2007; Green et al., 2008; Valentine et al., 2008; White et al., 2008; Betts et al., 2009). The results are equivocal with some studies reporting no benefit of acute protein-CHO consumption (Green, 1997; Wojcik et al., 2001; White et al., 2008; Betts et al., 2009), whilst others have demonstrated significant reductions in markers of muscle damage (Saunders, Kane & Todd, 2004; Seifert et al., 2005; Baty et al., 2007; Saunders, Luden & Herrick, 2007; Valentine et al., 2008). Many researchers reporting benefits of acute protein-CHO supplementation have primarily based their conclusions on measures of intramuscular proteins. However, changes in DOMS and muscle function are of greater importance to clinical and healthy populations. Therefore, investigation into acute protein-CHO ingestion and its effect on DOMS and muscle function is required.

Previous studies have used a variety of protein-CHO supplements which makes it difficult to compare results and provide definitive advice for the population regarding choice of supplement. Milk has recently gained increasing interest as an exercise supplement (Roy, 2008). It is well known that milk has many health benefits, which have been reviewed elsewhere (Haug, Hostmark & Harstad, 2007). Milk is potentially a good choice to consume as a sports drink as it contains carbohydrates in amounts similar to many commercially available sports drinks, contains casein and whey proteins in a ratio of 3:1, and has a naturally high concentration of electrolytes (Roy, 2008). Milk has been shown to be a beneficial drink for hydration (Shirreffs, Watson & Maughan, 2007), recovery from glycogen depleting exercise (Thomas, Morris & Stevenson, 2009) and for enhancing protein
metabolism following resistance exercise (Elliot et al., 2006). Milk also has the added benefit of providing additional nutrients and vitamins that are not present in commercial sport drinks (Roy, 2008), such as calcium, and vitamins A and E. Milk may be a viable supplement to ingest for the alleviation of EIMD, and from a practical perspective it is a supplement that is convenient, accessible and inexpensive. Finally, the research conducted on the use of protein-CHO supplements for attenuating EIMD have been extremely varied in the volume and timing of intake. Similar to the type of supplement this makes it increasingly difficult for athletes to apply these findings to their own practice. Therefore, from an applied perspective, milk is provided in volumes that are representative of standard servings, and that could be realistically consumed by athletes post exercise.

In light of all this information, the purpose of this thesis is to expand the current body of knowledge by investigating the effect of acute milk supplementation on alleviating symptoms of EIMD, with a specific focus on muscle function. This is conducted over four sequential investigations.

The first study investigates the effect of acute milk supplementation in attenuating the symptoms of EIMD. This study compares the ingestion of milk, a commercially available milk-based protein-CHO sports drink, a CHO sports drink or a control following resistance-based eccentric exercise on subsequent muscle function, DOMS and intramuscular proteins measured in the plasma over 48 h.

The first study provides participants with their allocated supplement immediately following muscle damaging exercise. Therefore, the second study investigates the optimal timing of acute milk ingestion in reducing the symptoms of EIMD. The study compares supplementation immediately prior, immediately following and 24 h following muscle damaging exercise. Changes in muscle function, DOMS and intramuscular proteins are assessed over 72 h.

The initial two studies provide participants with 1000 mL of milk. The third study investigates the optimal volume of milk ingestion to determine if the consumption of milk in smaller doses leads to the alleviation of EIMD. This study compares 500 mL and 1000 mL of milk, and EIMD is assessed by measuring muscle function, DOMS and intramuscular proteins over 72 h.
The final study applies the findings of the first three studies to a sporting situation by investigating the effect of acute milk supplementation on performance tests specific to field-based team sports. Participants either consume milk or a control following muscle damaging exercise, and performance tests of field-based team sports, DOMS and intramuscular proteins are assessed over 72 h.
2. LITERATURE REVIEW
2.1 Literature Review

This review of literature discusses muscle structure, action and maintenance, followed by the process of exercise induced muscle damage (EIMD) specifically highlighting mechanisms and markers. The review then focuses on the changes in protein metabolism following muscle damaging exercise with discussions based around acute protein-carbohydrate (CHO) supplementation for stimulating protein metabolism.

2.2 Anatomy, Architecture and Regulation of Skeletal Muscle

Skeletal muscle represents approximately 40 - 45% of total body mass (Snow, 2003), and it is skeletal muscle that produces joint movement and exerts force. In order to understand how muscles function and how that function can be disrupted, it is important to examine the structure of human muscle. Skeletal muscle is made up of a highly organised structure of proteins. It is this which permits the controlled generation of force. Figure 2.1 illustrates the structure of skeletal muscle from the gross to molecular level, as it is currently accepted.

![Figure 2.1 Organisation of skeletal muscle (Tortora & Grabowski, 2004)]
2.2.1 Whole Muscle to Myofibril

Skeletal muscle is a discrete organ made up of hundreds of muscle fibres. They are grouped together in bundles termed fascicles (Jones, Round & de Haan, 2004). The fascicles are enveloped by connective tissue, which directly attaches to each muscle fibre and to all other fascicles within the muscle. All internal and external muscle connective tissue is continuous with tendons that are continuous with the external membrane of the skeleton, allowing force generated in the fibres to be transferred to the bones. Muscle fibres are surrounded by the sarcoplasm, which is the water based internal environment of the muscle cell containing ions, enzymes, fuels and molecular gases (Woledge, Curtin & Homsher, 1985). Each muscle fibre is separately enclosed by a plasma membrane (Widmaier, Raff & Strang, 2004) termed the sarcolemma, which is approximately 8 nm (Wilkie, 1985). The sarcolemma consists of a double layer of lipid molecules, the majority being phospholipids, and has proteins, referred to as membrane proteins, embedded within it. The sarcolemma provides a selectively permeable barrier between the fibre and extracellular fluid. It also plays a vital role in the transmission of the action potential to generate force. Each muscle fibre contains multiple nuclei, which store and transmit genetic information used to synthesise proteins determining the structure and function of the fibre. Thousands of myofibrils make up each muscle. These are 1 - 2 µm in diameter, and cause the contractile behaviour of the muscle (Woledge, Curtin & Homsher, 1985).

Surrounding each myofibril is the internal membrane system of the sarcoplasmic reticulum. The sarcoplasmic reticulum forms a sleeve like segment around each myofibril (Widmaier, Raff & Strang, 2004), with lateral sacs containing Ca$^{2+}$. The concentration of Ca$^{2+}$ is around 10 000 times greater than the rest of the fibre (McComas, 1996). The main function of the sarcoplasmic reticulum is to release (via the ryanodine receptor) and re-sequester (via the Ca$^{2+}$-ATPase pump) Ca$^{2+}$ during muscle actions. The transverse-tubules (t-tubules) pass between adjacent lateral sacs and their role is to conduct electrical changes (Huxley, 1971) by propagating action potentials into the interior of the muscle fibre to signal the release of Ca$^{2+}$.

2.2.1.1 Myofibril

Myofibrils contain a regular arrangement of hundreds of filaments in repeating units (Widmaier, Raff & Strang, 2004). The filaments are classed as thick (or anisotropic) or thin (or isotropic), which partially overlap, and one unit of these is
termed a sarcomere (Huxley, 1957). The arrangement of the thick and thin filaments within a sarcomere is shown in Figure 2.1. The I band (thin) is made up of actin, tropomyosin and troponin (Woledge, Curtin & Homsher, 1985). Tropomyosin is arranged along the surface of the actin filament, and troponin is a complex of three polypeptides (TnC, TnI and TnT) (Jones, Round & de Haan, 2004). Individual thin filaments are situated at either end of the sarcomere and are fixed in the centre of the I band. They are joined by α-actinin at each end of the sarcomere to the Z-line with the opposite end extending towards the centre of the sarcomere terminating just before the H zone. Thick filaments are primarily composed of myosin and are situated in the middle of each sarcomere. Thick filaments are joined at the M line, which is a transverse connective tissue filament in the centre of the sarcomere, and by titin filaments to the Z-line (McComas, 1996). Actin and myosin are the two principle protein molecules constituting approximately 80% of total muscle protein mass (Jones, Round & de Haan, 2004). Actin and myosin interact to provide sliding of the filaments with troponin and tropomyosin having a control function (Woledge, Curtin & Homsher, 1985). TnT attaches to tropomyosin, and this troponin-tropomyosin (Tn-Tm) complex inhibits the binding sites on actin, therefore, preventing crossbridge attachment for muscle action (Jones, Round & de Haan, 2004). Ca²⁺ release from lateral sacs is required to remove this inhibitory effect and allow muscle action, which is discussed in section 2.2.1.2.

As well as contractile proteins, there are a number of structural proteins that play distinct physiological roles. There are two large proteins, titin and nebulin, that act to stabilise the highly ordered structure of the sarcomere, and are involved in the production of active and passive tension in the muscle (Horowits et al., 1986). Titin connects the Z-line to the myosin filaments, plays a role in locating thick filaments in the centre of the sarcomere (Morgan & Allen, 1999) and is responsible for the majority of the resting tension in stretched fibres (Magid & Law, 1985). Nebulin is associated with actin near the Z-line and may act to strengthen the thin filaments (Jones, Round & de Haan, 2004). Cytoskeleton proteins form a bi-dimensional lattice of the cytoplasmic side of the sarcolemma (attach sarcolemma and contractile proteins) and they include spectin, vinculin and talin (Small, Furst & Thornell, 1992). Transverse connections of this lattice exist between the myofibrils and the sarcolemma (Pardo, Siliciano & Craig, 1983), termed the costameres, which is partly made up of dystrophin. Finally, intermediate filaments provide a link between Z-lines and the sarcolemma. They act as an extrasarcomeric mechanical stabiliser of myofibrillar regularity and integrity.
(Lazarides, 1980) that possibly may be important in limiting extreme sarcomere lengths (Wang & Ramirez-Mitchell, 1983). Intermediate filaments are composed mainly of desmin, along with vimentin and synemin. There are a number of other proteins present in skeletal muscle; however, to describe them all is beyond the scope of this thesis.

The thick and thin filaments and specific contractile proteins form the cytoskeleton which reinforces the muscle membrane, preventing it from tearing during muscle action. Therefore, damage or absence of structural proteins can signify structural damage to the muscle or membrane instability and, therefore, lead to the degradation of the muscle as is seen during EIMD.

2.2.1.2 Sliding Filament Theory

In the early 1950’s the sliding filament theory was developed by Huxley A.F. and Huxley H.E. Using light (Huxley & Niedergerke, 1954; Huxley & Hanson, 1954) and electron (Page & Huxley, 1963) microscopy it was established that filament length remained constant during lengthening and shortening muscle actions. From this it was postulated that changes in muscle length to produce force occurred by relative lengthening of thick and thin filaments sliding past each other. The sliding of the filaments is widely accepted to occur by the attachment between the myosin head and actin, referred to as a crossbridge (Woledge, Curtin & Homsher, 1985). The details of crossbridge kinetics are beyond the scope of this thesis but in summary the interaction of actin, myosin and adenosine triphosphate (ATP) lead to crossbridge movement, stretch of the compliant portion of the crossbridge and subsequent force production. This was derived from proposals by Huxley (1957) and Huxley & Simmons (1971), and involves the requirement of ATP for detachment of the crossbridge. However, during lengthening actions very low heat values are measured (Fenn, 1923), there are low rates of ATP hydrolysis (Curtin & Davies, 1973), and there is a lower energy cost compared to shortening actions for the same amount of work completed (Abbott, Bigland & Ritchie, 1952). Therefore, during lengthening actions force production does not require as much ATP and thus does not fit with the original proposal. During lengthening actions, the detachment of the crossbridge would occur mechanically with forcible detachment, with ATP required for only some crossbridges.

Ca^{2+} is required to remove the inhibitory effect of the Tn-Tm complex and allow the
attachment of actin and myosin to create a crossbridge. Ca\textsuperscript{2+} release is stimulated via a sequence of events termed excitation-contraction (E-C) coupling. The details of this process are not within the scope of this thesis but briefly it involves a signal from the central nervous system to the muscle. At the muscle an action potential is propagated along the sarcolemma and through the t-tubules to release Ca\textsuperscript{2+} into the sarcoplasm, increasing cytosolic Ca\textsuperscript{2+} concentration (Widmaier, Raff & Strang, 2004). Troponin sensitises the thin filament to Ca\textsuperscript{2+} (Ebashi & Endo, 1968), removing the inhibitory effect, ultimately leading to sliding of the filaments and thus force production.

2.2.1.3 Length-Tension Relationship

The sliding filament theory suggests that the development of tension is dependent on the overlap of thick and thin filaments. Gordon, Huxley & Julian (1966) varied the stretch of a marked area of a fibre (assumed to represent one sarcomere) and measured the tension developed under tetanus. Figure 2.2 demonstrates the observed relationship between length and tension. At point C the greatest tension is developed, which relates to the greatest level of actin and myosin overlap allowing the maximum number of formed crossbridges. There is a plateau between points B and C as no new crossbridge sites are added. At lengths beyond point B (lengthening actions), tension declines linearly. It is now thought that at this point there is an increase in passive tension due to the elongation of titin filaments rather than active crossbridge cycling (Widmaier, Raff & Strang, 2004). Shortening of the fibre also reduces tension as the actin filaments interfere with each other. At point D the thick filaments collide with the Z-lines and tension drops to zero as no further sarcomere shortening is possible (Gordon, Huxley & Julian, 1966).

The length-tension relationship is an important concept within this thesis as it is the underlying theory of EIMD. It is acknowledged that tension produced can be influenced by a variety of other factors; intracellular Ca\textsuperscript{2+} concentration, crossbridge phosphorylation, muscle cross-sectional area, number and size of active motor units, velocity of muscle action and fibre type (Snow, 2003). However, these mechanisms are not central to this thesis.
Force generation occurs by interaction of the thick and thin filaments and ATP, with a number of other muscle proteins providing functional and structural roles. Although during lengthening actions, ATP is not hydrolysed to as great an extent as shortening actions, it is important to understand how ATP is generated.

2.2.1.4 ATP Generation

Muscle actions require ATP for crossbridge cycling (attach and detach). ATP is the only energy source that can be used directly for contractile activities, however, intracellular concentrations of ATP are relatively low (2 - 8 mmol.L\(^{-1}\)) (Jones, Round & de Haan, 2004). Therefore, there is a need to generate ATP to allow for extended supply and thus continuous muscle activity. There are three main ATP generating pathways: ATP re-synthesis can occur locally on myofibrils and biomembranes due to activity of creatine kinase (ATP-PC) and glycolytic enzymes (glycolysis) (Korge, Byrd & Campbell, 1993); ATP can also be formed in the mitochondria (aerobic) and then diffuse to myofibrils. These pathways differ in two primary features; the maximum rate of ATP re-synthesis (power) and the maximum amount of ATP that can be produced by that system (capacity). The ATP-PC system is characterised by its high power but very low capacity of phosphocreatine (PCr) hydrolysis. The aerobic system is characterised by its low power but very high oxidative capacity of CHO and triacylclycerols. An important concept in this thesis is the re-synthesis of ATP via
glycolysis as EIMD has been shown to detrimentally affect this pathway. This process provides an intermediate pathway for ATP generation in terms of power and capacity.

In order for ATP re-synthesis to take place via glycolysis, glucose and/or glycogen are required. Glucose is the primary substrate and it can be formed via a number of processes, which are not within the scope of this thesis. However, exogenous CHO does increase blood glucose concentrations. Glycolytic ATP production requires the uptake of glucose into the muscle cell. There are currently five established glucose transporter isoforms (GLUT-1 to 4 and GLUTX1) (Watson & Pessin, 2001). GLUT4 is the major insulin responsive transporter that is predominantly restricted to striated muscle and adipose tissue (Watson & Pessin, 2001). The majority of GLUT4 resides within the cell interior, and the activation of insulin receptors, phosphatidylinositol 3-kinase (PI3K), triggers a large increase in the rate of GLUT4 vesicle exocytosis (Watson & Pessin, 2001). This leads to the translocation of GLUT4 storage compartments to the plasma membrane increasing levels on the cell surface, thereby, increasing the rate of glucose uptake (Watson & Pessin, 2001). Within the muscle cell, CHO (glucose/glycogen) is broken down via anaerobic processes to lactate and associated protons, providing ATP for muscle activity.

2.2.1.5 Fibre Type

An important factor in determining the muscles tension-producing ability is fibre type. Human skeletal muscle is composed of three main fibre types: type I (slow oxidative fibres), type IIA and type IIB/X (fast glycolytic fibres). These fibres differ substantially in their functional and metabolic characteristics (Table 2.1). Different fibre types are an important factor in this thesis as there is evidence of preferential damage to certain fibre types, which will be discussed in section 2.3.1.3.
This section has discussed the structure of skeletal muscle and how muscle force is produced. These concepts are pertinent to this thesis due to the focus of the investigation, which is primarily the impact on muscle function. Force generated by the muscle can be affected by many variables, which have been previously stated. However, central to this thesis is the concept that the proteins within the muscle can be altered by muscle damaging exercise due to changes in protein metabolism, and that nutritional supplements can alter this impact.

### 2.2.2 Regulation of Skeletal Muscle

Protein metabolism is a continuous process regulating the protein structures within skeletal muscle. The object of protein turnover is to eliminate excess proteins and those that have been structurally or functionally altered (Andreu & Schwartz, 1995). Protein turnover involves continual synthesis and degradation, which are intrinsically linked. A relationship between fractional synthetic rate and fractional breakdown rate has been demonstrated in the fasted state (Phillips et al., 1997). The primary link between synthesis and degradation is likely to be amino acid (AA) availability as it is the substrate for one process and the product of the other (Waterlow,
Within the muscle there are intracellular pools of amino acids. Elevating muscle protein synthesis will reduce the amino acids within this pool, promoting inward amino acid transport and/or protein degradation with inhibition of amino acid oxidation (Wolfe & Miller, 1999). To maintain protein balance, synthesis and degradation must be equal; however, if one process is greater than the other then balance will become either negative or positive. This section outlines the processes of synthesis and degradation. Future sections discuss the impact of EIMD and protein-CHO supplements on these processes and thus protein balance.

### 2.2.2.1 Protein Synthesis

Muscle fibres contain multiple nuclei with each nucleus containing deoxyribonucleic acid (DNA). The information coded in the molecules of DNA is used to synthesise proteins from amino acids. This is a complex process and it would appear that protein synthesis and its regulation involves an array of proteins that undergo turnover, which is presumably regulated by other proteins, and the process continues (Waterlow, 2006). Therefore, protein synthesis is a continual process. It involves a number of processes; transcription, translation and initiation.

Transcription occurs primarily and involves the transfer of genetic information from DNA to ribonucleic acid (RNA) (Widmaier, Raff & Strang, 2004). Following this, RNA is modified to messenger RNA (mRNA), which holds the base sequence specifying the sequence of amino acids in the protein (Houston, 1995). Translation is the process of forming proteins using mRNA as a template (Waterlow, 2006), which involves three stages; initiation, elongation and termination. Initiation and elongation factor activity can be influenced by signals from hormone and nutrient receptors (Waterlow, 2006). Specifically, mRNA translation, thus protein synthesis, is regulated by p70 S6kinase (p70S6K) which results in the capacity of the cell to synthesise protein (Ivy et al., 2008). P70S6K is an important factor of the hormone/nutrient sensing and signalling pathway that influences translation (Rennie & Tipton, 2000). Finally, initiation involves transfer RNA (tRNA) which attaches to specific amino acids and transfers them to the complex of mRNA and the ribosome on which the protein is formed (Houston, 1995). This is a process that continues until the ribosome reaches the termination sequence in mRNA, signalling the formation of the protein (Widmaier, Raff & Strang, 2004). This continual process of protein synthesis involving a multitude of different proteins aids in the regulation of structures within skeletal muscle. Protein degradation must also occur to regulate the protein structures
within the muscle.

2.2.2.2 Protein Breakdown

There are three main pathways of protein degradation; Ca$^{2+}$ activated proteinases (calpain), lysosomes and the ubiquitin-proteasome (Ub-P) pathway. Protein degradation occurs via all three pathways but the contribution of each will be dependent on the type of tissue and stage of processing (Waterlow, 2006). All three pathways have been implicated in EIMD.

Increases in intracellular Ca$^{2+}$ concentration will activate calcium activated proteinases. One of these is calpain, which is activated in the cytosol when bound to a cell membrane or to an activator associated with the cytoskeleton (Doherty & Mayer, 1992). In skeletal muscle, calpain will only play a minor part in protein degradation, but may still be important in the degradation of minor myofibrillar protein components such as nebulin, titin, tropinin and tropomysosin (Goll et al., 1992; Attaix & Taillandier, 1998). Calpain will also degrade intermediate filament cytoskeleton proteins such as vimentin and desmin (Doherty & Mayer, 1992). Calpain has been implicated in the first step of myofibrillar degradation (Reddy et al., 1975), as it is not a digestive process. Rather it proceeds in a limited manner and results in alteration rather than simple destruction of the substrate proteins (Saido, Sorimachi & Suzuki, 1994). This limited proteolysis is likely to cause destabilisation of structural rigidity, making it more sensitive to attacks by cellular proteases facilitating further degradation of the substrate protein (Saido, Sorimachi & Suzuki, 1994).

Protein degradation via the lysosomal pathway involves autophagy (Doherty & Mayer, 1992), which is the degradation of the cells own components. Protein substrates are sequestered into the vacuolar system, followed by lysosomal hydrolysis (Bechet et al., 2005). The lysosomal pathway is involved in the degradation of non-myofibrillar proteins such as membrane associated proteins (Biolo et al., 2000), and in the breakdown of cytoplasmic soluble constituents and cellular organelles (Bechet et al., 2005) including the mitochondria (Doherty & Mayer, 1992). Skeletal muscle contains few lysosomes, only degrading sarcoplasmic proteins (Waterlow, 2006), and they do not significantly contribute to overall protein breakdown in muscles incubated under optimal conditions (tension, presence of insulin and amino acids) (Attaix & Taillandier, 1998). In the catabolic state, lysosomal
proteolysis is not quantitatively important in increased protein degradation (Mitch & Goldberg, 1996).

The Ub-P pathway involves the activation of ubiquitin by cytokines (Tumor Necrosis Factor (TNF) and interleukins (IL)) from activated macrophages (Mitch & Goldberg, 1996). Proteins targeted for degradation are covalently attached to multiple ubiquitin molecules (Attaix & Taillandier, 1998). The proteolysis of proteins involves 20S proteosome (Attaix & Taillandier, 1998), and following proteolysis the ubiquitins are released and re-used (Waterlow, 2006). This pathway is responsible for the breakdown of a wide range of proteins in a variety of tissues (Herschko & Ciechanover, 1992). In the cytoplasm, this system degrades the majority of myofibrillar proteins (Biolo et al., 2000). Actin and myosin light chains can be ubiquitylated (Attaix & Taillandier, 1998). However, these proteins must be destabilised to be ubiquitylated as this system does not degrade intact proteins. Therefore, calpain activation may render substrate proteins vulnerable to complete degradation via the Ub-P system. Both of these systems play a role during EIMD.

The processes of muscle protein synthesis and degradation are complex and are controlled by many factors including exercise, hormones and nutrition. Central to this thesis is the role of eccentric exercise, insulin from CHO intake and increased amino acid availability from protein intake in altering these processes. These factors will be discussed in section 2.5 and 2.6. The following section outlines the physiology of protein intake to increase amino acid availability.

2.2.2.3 Protein Digestion, Absorption and Uptake at the Muscle

Protein digestion breaks down proteins into tripeptides, dipeptides and simple amino acids within the stomach and small intestine, and these are then released into the bloodstream. The digestion of protein begins in the stomach (Erickson & Kim, 1990). In the stomach, pepsin, which is activated by hydrochloric acid, breaks down proteins into large polypeptides, smaller oligopeptides and some free amino acids (Erickson & Kim, 1990). The pancreas synthesises and releases proteolytic enzymes that are important in converting ingested protein into a mixture of small oligopeptides and free amino acids (Erickson & Kim, 1990). The final stage in the digestion of peptides is associated with the small intestine (Erickson & Kim, 1990). Within the small intestine, proteins and polypeptides are broken down by trypsin and chymotrypsin
(Widmaier, Raff & Strang, 2004). Cells of the small intestine contain a brush border membrane that has a number of peptidases (Erickson & Kim, 1990). The result of gastric, pancreatic and brush border membrane proteases is to reduce dietary protein to a mixture of free amino acids, dipeptides and tripeptides (Erickson & Kim, 1990), which are then available for transport around the body. Amino acids are transferred from the enterocyte to the blood by the basolateral membrane and this occurs primarily via facilitated and simple diffusion (Erickson & Kim, 1990). Amino acids are then actively transported around the body by carrier mediated transport systems coupled to sodium transport (Erickson & Kim, 1990). Amino acids are delivered to the liver were they can be either converted to glucose or fats, or can be directly released into the bloodstream as plasma protein albumin or as free amino acids.

Direct release of free amino acids into the bloodstream allows amino acid uptake at the muscle. The transport of amino acids into the muscle cell takes place via diffusion across the capillary wall into the interstitial fluid by secondary active transport and then amino acids gain entry into the muscle cell. This process of amino acid transport is governed by a variety of amino acid transporters (Miller et al., 2004), and operates at rates directly proportional to amino acid concentrations inside and outside of the sarcoplasmic reticulum (Rennie & Tipton, 2000). Protein synthesis rates are directly affected by intracellular amino acid availability, therefore, the transporters have an important physiological role (Miller et al., 2004). Transport through the interstitial fluid is an important process governing the rate of amino acid uptake by the muscle (Miller et al., 2004). Amino acids can be transported out of the muscle cell also via secondary active transport. The size and composition of the muscle free amino acid pool will depend on the bodies nutritional state, plasma amino acid availability and hormonal milieu (Rennie & Tipton, 2000).

Muscle structure and regulation has been discussed. These processes are central to this thesis as following muscle damaging exercise the structure of the muscle is disrupted and changes in protein metabolism occur. The following section discusses the mechanisms underlying the disruption of the muscle with future sections discussing the impact on protein metabolism.
2.3 Mechanisms of Exercise Induced Muscle Damage

A vast amount of research has been conducted investigating the mechanisms underlying EIMD. Despite this, the findings remain inconclusive, and the exact sequence of events remains to be elucidated (MacKey et al., 2008). Many researchers have reviewed the mechanisms of EIMD (Armstrong, 1990; Armstrong, Warren & Warren, 1991; Clarkson & Sayers, 1999; Lieber & Friden, 1999; Proske & Morgan, 2001). Armstrong (1990) proposed an integrated model of EIMD which included four stages: initial; autogenic; phagocytic; and regenerative. For the purposes of this review these stages are simplified into primary and secondary phases. The primary phase is characterised by direct damage to the muscle during the exercise bout with the secondary phase exacerbating damage via increased protein degradation or change in myofibrillar protein metabolism rate (Trappe et al., 2002a). Figure 2.3 outlines the postulated processes and demonstrates their interaction as well as the effects they may have on the muscle. These processes are discussed in the following sections.

![Diagram of exercise-induced muscle damage pathways](Figure2.3)

**Figure 2.3** An overview of the postulated processes occurring during exercise-induced muscle damage. 

- **COX-2** = cyclooxygenase-2, **DOMS** = delayed-onset muscle soreness, **IL-6** = interleukin-6, **IL-1β** = interleukin-1beta, **NFκB** = nuclear factor kappa-light-chain-enhancer of activated B cells, **PGE2** = prostaglandin E2, **PLA2** = phospholipase A2, **ROS** = reactive oxygen species, **TNF-α** = tumor necrosis factor-alpha, **Ub-P** = ubiquitin proteasome.

19
2.3.1 Primary Event

EIMD is common following muscle activity with a high degree of eccentric actions such as resistance exercise, plyometrics, downhill running and prolonged intermittent shuttle running (Eston et al., 1996; Thompson, Nicholas & Williams, 1999; Byrne & Eston, 2002b; a; Twist & Eston, 2005; Nosaka et al., 2006; Twist & Eston, 2009). Other forms of exercise without a high degree of eccentric muscle actions, such as endurance cycling, can also cause EIMD (Saunders, Kane & Todd, 2004; Saunders, Luden & Herrick, 2007; Valentine et al., 2008). There are two main competing hypotheses for the primary event, which are summarised as mechanical stress or metabolic stress. This section will review literature for both proposals.

2.3.1.1 Mechanical Damage

Mechanical stress is the most widely accepted proposal (Tee, Bosch & Lambert, 2007), and relates to the damage caused by direct mechanical loading on the muscle fibre. This model focuses on the distinguishing aspects of eccentric muscle actions compared to concentric and isometric muscle actions (Armstrong, Warren & Warren, 1991).

During eccentric muscle actions excessive strain may be placed on the sarcomere due to the existence of sarcomere length inhomogeneties (Julian & Morgan, 1979). On the descending limb of the length-tension curve (Figure 2.2) some sarcomeres are unstable, and during an eccentric action some will undergo rapid lengthening becoming weaker until the point of no myofilament overlap (Armstrong, Warren & Warren, 1991; Proske & Allen, 2005). Beyond the point of no myofilament overlap, the passive structures compensate for falling active tension (Morgan & Proske, 2004) and undergo 'popping' (Morgan, 1990). This process may be progressive with more sarcomeres becoming overstretched during a number of eccentric muscle actions. Upon relaxation, overstretched sarcomeres may not be able to reinterdigitate and become disrupted (Talbot & Morgan, 1996). Disruption of the sarcomere may involve the non-contractile and intermediate filaments, and sufficient disruption may lead to sarcolemma or sarcoplasmic reticulum damage through tearing (Morgan, 1990). Damage to the sarcolemma or sarcoplasmic reticulum may lead to increases in intracellular Ca\(^{2+}\) concentration and as a consequence initiate a number of degradative pathways, which will be discussed in section 2.3.2. There is ultrastructural evidence of disrupted sarcomeres with other sarcomeres
remaining intact (Friden, Sjostrom & Ekblom, 1981; Newham et al., 1983; Nurenberg et al., 1992) distributed throughout the muscle (Talbot & Morgan, 1996). Newham et al. (1983) compared muscle biopsy samples of the quadriceps following concentric and eccentric actions during bench stepping. They observed no abnormalities in samples from the concentrically exercised leg but observed many disrupted sarcomeres (disorganised myofilaments, Z-line streaming) immediately after eccentric exercise.

Eccentric muscle actions do not have to be maximal to elicit damage. Lieber & Friden (1993) found that contractile and morphological measures were altered with differences in magnitude of strain but not with large changes in force. Similarly, Talbot & Morgan (1998) demonstrated that the shift in optimum length (marker of EIMD) of toad muscle was not related to the magnitude of tension developed or velocity of lengthening. Other research is in agreement that the velocity of lengthening is not a major determinant of muscle damage (McCully & Faulkner, 1986; Talbot & Morgan, 1998). Talbot & Morgan (1998) attributed the shift in optimum length to the range of sarcomere lengths involved in muscle lengthening. Furthermore, other research provides evidence that a greater degree of damage may be induced by eccentric actions at long rather than short muscle lengths (Newham et al., 1988; Child, Saxton & Donnelly, 1998). Based on the evidence, it would appear that the nature of eccentric actions induces sarcomere disruption due to excessive strain during lengthening on the descending limb of the length-tension curve leading to myofibrillar disruption.

Alternatively, rather than damage to the sarcomere occurring through mechanical stress, it has been suggested that the primary event is due to E-C coupling failure (Warren et al., 2001). Evidence for this hypothesis comes from measures of intracellular Ca²⁺ (Warren et al., 1993; Balnave & Allen, 1995; Ingalls et al., 1998). Evidence of abnormal t-tubular arrangement after eccentric exercise may also provide the basis for this hypothesis (Takekura et al., 2001). However, the evidence presented does not provide support for E-C coupling as the primary event. Firstly, it is difficult to envisage as it is hard to account for t-tubule disruption as the primary event, and why damage only occurs beyond optimum length (Proske & Morgan, 2001). Damage to the t-tubules and increases in intracellular Ca²⁺ could be secondary to sarcomere damage. Secondly, Proske and Allen (2005) stated that this theory cannot explain the shift in the length-tension relationship of the muscle.
that is observed following eccentric muscle actions. The more likely explanation is that membrane damage occurs due to sarcomere disruption, which then leads to damage of the E-C coupling system (Proske & Morgan, 2001).

2.3.1.2 Metabolic Damage

The model of metabolic damage proposes that the primary event in the process of EIMD is caused by metabolic deficiencies in the working muscle (Tee, Bosch & Lambert, 2007). There are a number of theories within this model which have been extensively reviewed (Armstrong, Warren & Warren, 1991): insufficient mitochondria respiration, the production of free radicals and high temperatures. These processes are out of the scope of this thesis.

There is little experimental and scientific evidence in support of metabolic damage. This is mainly because eccentric muscle actions have a lower metabolic cost than both concentric (Asmussen, 1952; Bigland-Ritchie & Woods, 1976) and isometric muscle actions when working at the same absolute loads, yet concentric actions do not induce EIMD (Newham et al., 1983). Offering further support against this theory was research by Armstrong, Ogilvie & Schwane (1983). They demonstrated an increased metabolic cost of uphill running compared to downhill running in rats; however, downhill running was associated with a higher incidence of damage. More, recently, Beltman et al. (2004) demonstrated a lower metabolic energy cost per force time integral for electrically stimulated lengthening actions in rats, compared to electrically stimulated concentric and isometric actions. However research utilising endurance cycling, which is predominantly concentric in nature, has demonstrated increases in intramuscular proteins measured in the plasma (Saunders, Kane & Todd, 2004; Saunders, Luden & Herrick, 2007; Rowlands et al., 2008; Valentine et al., 2008). This is indicative of damage to the sarcolemma likely initiated by metabolic stress due to the low eccentric involvement. Therefore, it is unlikely that metabolic factors play a role in EIMD occurring from eccentric biased exercise, but it may underlie damage occurring from high intensity, long duration exercise of a concentric nature.

2.3.1.3 Preferential Damage of Fast Twitch Fibres

There is a primary event that may be mechanical or metabolic in nature and this initiates a process whereby the muscle fibre becomes damaged. There has been evidence that the damage to the muscle preferentially occurs in the fast twitch fibres,
specifically type IIB/X. A number of studies have demonstrated ultrastructural changes indicative of the fast contracting fibres being selectively damaged (Friden, Seger & Ekblom, 1981; Friden, Sjostrom & Ekblom, 1983; Lieber, Woodburn & Friden, 1991; Vijayan et al., 2001). More recent observations demonstrate that the largest diameter fibres had the greatest intracellular [Ca\textsuperscript{2+}], consistent with preferential damage to fast twitch fibres (Sanobe et al., 2008).

Theories exist as to why fast twitch fibres may be more vulnerable to damage. Friden & Lieber (Friden & Lieber, 1992; 1998; Lieber & Friden, 1999) have mainly implicated the low oxidative capacity of fast twitch fibres that renders them vulnerable to damage. They hypothesise that there is a significant metabolic demand on fast twitch fibres early in an exercise bout so that they become stiff (Friden & Lieber, 1992). On subsequent eccentric actions these fibres become mechanically disrupted (Friden & Lieber, 1992). There are a number of other factors that may render fast twitch fibres more vulnerable: higher tensions generated (Appell, Soares & Duarte, 1992); and narrower Z-lines, which means there will be less thick and thin filament attachments and, therefore, weaker sarcomere connections (Friden, Sjostrom & Ekblom, 1983; Friden & Lieber, 1992). It is likely, however that selective damage of fast twitch fibres will only occur when those fibres are lengthened and stressed by the exercise bout.

In summary, there are a number of theories relating to the primary event and the exact mechanisms remain inconclusive, although there is stronger support for mechanical stress. However, it is unlikely that either type of stress to the muscle occurs in isolation since all forms of exercise will incorporate a degree of both components (Tee, Bosch & Lambert, 2007). The contribution of each will be dependent upon the exercise bout used to induce EIMD (Tee, Bosch & Lambert, 2007).

2.3.2 Secondary Event
Following the primary event there appears to be mechanisms occurring in the muscle that exacerbate the evidence of damage over time. The most commonly accepted event is the disturbance of Ca\textsuperscript{2+} homeostasis, which consequently initiates a number of proteolytic and lipolytic pathways. These pathways include the non-lysosomal protease calpain, phospholipases stimulating prostaglandins and leukotrienes, free radicals and the Ub-P pathway. This section will review these
processes. A number of cytokines are also involved in signalling some of these events.

2.3.2.1 Disturbance of Ca$^{2+}$ Homeostasis

The disturbance of Ca$^{2+}$ homeostasis is viewed as the likely intermediate event between early mechanical processes and inflammation (Balnave & Allen, 1995). During muscle actions the intracellular Ca$^{2+}$ concentration is high enough to stimulate damage (Armstrong, Warren & Warren, 1991). However, as Ca$^{2+}$ is rapidly bound to tropinin and other calcium binding proteins, or is removed by Ca$^{2+}$ stimulated ATPase pumps of the sarcoplasmic reticulum during muscle relaxation (Byrd, 1992) this transient change may not be sufficient to cause damage (Gissel & Clausen, 2001). Following eccentric exercise there may be prolonged increases in intracellular Ca$^{2+}$ concentration at the site of the lesion (Armstrong, Warren & Warren, 1991) due to membrane (sarcoplasmic reticulum and/or sarcolemma) damage, failure of the sarcoplasmic reticulum to resequester Ca$^{2+}$ and/or Ca$^{2+}$ uptake via stretch activated channels. An increase in intracellular Ca$^{2+}$ concentration, from intra- or extra-cellular sources, may activate a number of degradative pathways. It is likely that the duration and magnitude of Ca$^{2+}$ movement across key membranes is more important than the concentration of Ca$^{2+}$ (Duncan, 1987).

Evidence implicating increased Ca$^{2+}$ concentration in the damage process comes from a wide range of studies (Publicover, Duncan & Smith, 1978; Jackson, Jones & Edwards, 1984; Jones et al., 1984; Duncan & Jackson, 1987; Duan et al., 1990; Warren et al., 1995; Lynch, Fary & Williams, 1997; Zhang et al., 2008). However, most are conducted using animals and this hypothesis has rarely been examined in humans. Overgaard and colleagues (Overgaard et al., 2002; Overgaard et al., 2004) have demonstrated an increase in cellular Ca$^{2+}$ accumulation following long distance running. Beaton, Tarnapolsky & Phillips (2002a) reported reduced disruption of desmin and Z-band streaming with the use of a calcium channel blocker, implicating a role of calcium in the damage process. However, other studies have reported no change in total Ca$^{2+}$ content (Fredsted, Clausen & Overgaard, 2008; Vissing et al., 2008; Raastad et al., 2010) following maximal voluntary eccentric muscle actions or eccentric bench stepping. However, it was stated that there may have been a change in cytosolic Ca$^{2+}$, which could not be measured (Vissing et al., 2008; Raastad et al., 2010). The difference in findings may be due to the duration of exercise (Fredsted, Clausen & Overgaard, 2008). During running a significant increase in Ca$^{2+}$ was not
observed until 20 km (Overgaard et al., 2004). It is unlikely that voluntary eccentric muscle actions or eccentric bench stepping would be of such duration.

The proposed theories regarding an increase in intracellular Ca\(^{2+}\) concentration include damage to the sarcoplasmic reticulum, failure of the sarcoplasmic reticulum to resequester Ca\(^{2+}\), Ca\(^{2+}\) uptake via stretch activated channels and/or diffusion of extracellular Ca\(^{2+}\) through the damaged sarcolemma (Evans & Cannon, 1991; Clarkson & Sayers, 1999; Yeung & Allen, 2004; Allen, Whitehead & Yeung, 2005), as previously discussed. Damage to the sarcolemma would increase its permeability thus allowing the influx of extracellular Ca\(^{2+}\) (Armstrong, Warren & Warren, 1991; Allen, Whitehead & Yeung, 2005). Studies have provided evidence of membrane permeability soon after exercise in mice (Straub et al., 1997; Hamer et al., 2002), however, permeability was not changed via mechanical tears, and this may not be applicable to humans. Damage to the sarcoplasmic reticulum, specifically the membranes, may lead to Ca\(^{2+}\) leakage from the sarcoplasmic reticulum lumen (Yasuda et al., 1997). Both types of damage may increase Ca\(^{2+}\) concentration in the compartments of degradative enzymes, which would allow Ca\(^{2+}\) to contact the binding sites (Armstrong, Warren & Warren, 1991). Another mechanism related to sarcoplasmic reticulum damage, for which there is evidence, may be that the sarcoplasmic reticulum fails to resequester Ca\(^{2+}\) (Duncan & Smith, 1978; Duncan, Greenaway & Smith, 1980), exposing fibres to intracellular Ca\(^{2+}\) for prolonged periods of time (Byrd, 1992). Duncan & Smith (1980) provided evidence demonstrating that the Ca\(^{2+}\) initiating muscle breakdown, originates in the sarcoplasmic reticulum. Mammalian muscle was exposed to caffeine, which stimulates Ca\(^{2+}\) release from the sarcoplasmic reticulum (Sorensen, Coelho & Reuben, 1986), and this was involved in the breakdown of the muscle. Finally, it is postulated that an increase in strain on the fibres would trigger stretch activated channels in the membrane allowing increased Ca\(^{2+}\) influx into the muscle cell (Lieber, Thornell & Friden, 1996). Studies that have used blockers of stretch activated channels in mdx mice in vitro (Yeung, Head & Allen, 2003; Yeung et al., 2005) or made measures of membrane potential in rat muscles in vivo (McBride et al., 2000) provide evidence for a role of stretch activated channels following eccentric exercise. More recently, research under in vivo conditions in rats, demonstrated reduced intracellular Ca\(^{2+}\) accumulation with stretch activated channel blockers, suggesting stretch activated channels are largely responsible for eccentric action induced intracellular Ca\(^{2+}\) concentration elevations (Sanobe et al., 2008). However, McBride et al (2000) demonstrated that stretch
activated channels did not contribute to the force deficit observed.

This process is viewed as the intermediate event. However, a viscous cycle has been proposed (Gissel & Clausen, 2001; Allen, Whitehead & Yeung, 2005; Gissel, 2005). It is hypothesised that the first increase in Ca$^{2+}$ concentration results from stretch activated channels, which then activates a number of degradative pathways including phospholipases and proteases (calpain), resulting in membrane and/or sarcoplasmic reticulum damage allowing further influx of Ca$^{2+}$ (Gissel, 2000; Yeung & Allen, 2004; Gissel, 2005). Further influx of Ca$^{2+}$ may lead to the accumulation of Ca$^{2+}$ in the mitochondria (Gissel & Clausen, 2001), of which there has been some evidence (Duncan, 1987; Duan et al., 1990). Duan et al (1990) found a 3-fold increase in mitochondrial Ca$^{2+}$ in rats exposed to 2 h of downhill walking, which further increased 2 days post. Accumulation of mitochondrial Ca$^{2+}$ could contribute to further muscle damage via the activation of reactive oxygen species.

Following increases in intracellular and mitochondrial Ca$^{2+}$, a number of degradative pathways are activated (Figure 2.3). The activation of these pathways would lead to the degeneration of the muscle fibre possibly through an increase in protein turnover rate (Rodemann & Goldberg, 1982; Byrd, 1992). The following sections will outline these processes leading to damage of the muscle fibre and the evidence for their occurrence.

### 2.3.2.2 Calpain

Calpain is the next sequential pathway in the process of EIMD, stimulated by increased intracellular Ca$^{2+}$. Calpain is located at the I and Z regions of the skeletal muscle (Belcastro, Shewchuk & Raj, 1998), and there are three types in the muscle: the ubiquitous calpains 1 (μ-calpain) and 2 (m-calpain), and muscle specific calpain 3 (p94) (Gissel, 2005). Calpain activation would lead to the initial proteolytic dismantling of the sarcomere before major degradation by the Ub-P pathway (Goll et al., 2003). Therefore, the activation of calpain is likely necessary for the release of disrupted filaments so that complete degradation by the Ub-P system can occur (Raastad et al., 2010). The Ub-P system will be discussed in section 2.3.2.6.

Damage to the Z-disks is the most commonly observed ultrastructural damage in
human muscle (Friden, Sjostrom & Ekblom, 1981; Newham et al., 1983; Nurenberg et al., 1992; Fielding et al., 1993; Crenshaw, Thornell & Friden, 1994; Gibala et al., 1995; Gibala et al., 2000). Calpain has been implicated in this damage (Belcastro, 1993; Verburg et al., 2005; Zhang et al., 2008; Salazar, Michele & Brooks, 2010); however, this evidence comes from animal muscle. Specifically, Salazar, Michele & Brooks (2010) demonstrated maintenance of force production and sarcomere ultrastructure when calpain was inhibited (via over-expression of calpastatin) in mice exposed to hindlimb suspension. Recently studies have measured calpain activity after eccentric exercise in humans. Raastad et al (2010) demonstrated a significant increase in total calpain activity in the exercised leg, relative to the control leg, 30 min after isokinetic eccentric exercise. Total calpain activity in the exercised leg remained increased for 7 days (Raastad et al., 2010). Other studies have observed an increase in activated calpain-3 24 h following isokinetic eccentric exercise (Murphy et al., 2007), and an increase in mRNA levels of calpain 2 following eccentric stepping exercise (Vising et al., 2008). The difference in the time responses observed may be due to the measurement of total calpain rather than specific calpains, and the measurement technique (western blotting and colorimetric assay) used. Although the studies exhibit different time responses, they do suggest an involvement of calpain in EIMD. However, the lack of correlations between it and the degree of fibre disruption make it difficult to draw definitive conclusions on the importance of this protease for the observed ultrastructural damage in humans (Raastad et al., 2010).

If calpain is involved in sarcomere damage, specifically the Z-disk, then the most common proposed mechanism for this involves the cleaving of desmin. However, again this evidence comes from animal studies. Loss of desmin staining has been observed in animal muscle (Lieber et al., 1994; Lieber, Thornell & Friden, 1996; Friden & Lieber, 1998; 2001; Zhang et al., 2008). Desmin attaches adjacent myofibrils at Z-disks (Patel & Lieber, 1997) and so loss of desmin would render the Z-disks vulnerable to damage. Studies of human muscle have shown that there is no loss of desmin staining although the desmin cytoskeleton was altered (Yu, Malm & Thornell, 2002; Yu & Thornell, 2002). This was proposed to be related to an increased synthesis of desmin and remodelling of myofibrils rather than degeneration of the desmin cytoskeleton (Yu & Thornell, 2001; 2002; Yu, Furst & Thornell, 2003). It was proposed by Yu and colleagues that the sequence of events involved in muscle damage in animal models is not representative of occurrence’s in humans, and this may possibly contribute to the differences
observed. However, the protocol used in these studies did not include maximal or near maximal eccentric actions over a large range of movement (Lauritzen et al., 2009), which may have impacted on the observations that damage, per se, did not occur. Therefore, the vast amount of literature conducted on animals should still be accounted for in attempting to understand the human response to novel eccentric exercise (Lauritzen et al., 2009).

The loss of desmin may not be implicated in ultrastructural damage observed following eccentric exercise in humans. Titin is a known substrate of calpain (Goll et al., 2008) and cleavage of it would lead to sarcomere disruption. Yu, Furst & Thornell (2003) observed a lack of staining for α-actinin, titin and nebulin in muscle biopsies taken 2 - 3 and 7 - 8 days post eccentric exercise in humans. Similarly, Trappe et al (2002a) found decreased titin and nebulin contents of 30% and 15%, respectively, 24h following eccentric exercise. Although these studies provide evidence of ultrastructural damage it is unknown whether this loss is due to direct damage, degradation or changes in myofibrillar protein rate (Trappe et al., 2002a).

Calpain may not only be implicated in damage to the sarcomere directly but it may also be involved in inducing further degradation of the muscle. Calpain may act as a chemotactic signal that attracts neutrophils, via cytokines, to the site of damage immediately following exercise (Belcastro, Shewchuk & Raj, 1998; Raj, Booker & Belcastro, 1998). Therefore, calpain may initially be activated, subsequently leading to further muscle protein degradation via activation of different degradative pathways, initiated by cytokines.

2.3.2.3 Cytokines

Cytokines may be activated by calpain, as previously discussed, or by increases in Ca\(^{2+}\) concentration, the perturbation of the muscle fibre or sensing of damage by resident macrophages (Butterfield, Best & Merrick, 2006). The main cytokines thought to be involved in EIMD are tumor necrosis factor-α (TNF-α), interleukin-1β (IL-1β) and interleukin-6 (IL-6), with the early release of TNF-α and IL-1β stimulating the inflammatory response and the production of IL-6 (Miles et al., 2008). TNF-α and IL-1β are thought to represent the most pro-inflammatory combination of all cytokines (Pyne, 1994). It is thought that IL-6 is the main systemic mediate of the acute phase response following exercise (Pyne, 1994).
All three of these cytokines have been shown to significantly increase 48 h following downhill running in rats (Davis et al., 2007). Similarly, Liao et al. (2010) observed significant increases in TNF-α mRNA, protein content and serum concentration 6 and 24 h following 2 h of downhill running in rats. In humans, in vitro TNF-α and IL-1β have been shown to significantly increase 24 h following downhill running, with no significant increase in IL-6 although it was increased above baseline (Cannon et al., 1991). Buford et al. (2009) found no significant up-regulation of TNF-α and IL-1β following downhill running. Differences in these studies may be due to the measurement of mRNA content in Buford et al. (2009) study compared to protein content; the intensity of downhill running with participants in Cannon et al. (1991) study running at a greater intensity; and the use of in vitro versus plasma analysis. In humans, IL-6 has been shown to significantly increase in the hours (Rohde et al., 1997; Dousset et al., 2007; Miles et al., 2008; Buford et al., 2009), 24 h (Buford et al., 2009) and 48 h (Philippou et al., 2009) post. Hirose et al. (2004) utilised eccentric actions of the elbow flexors and found a significant decrease in TNF-α but no change in IL-1β. Different findings may be attributed to the mode of exercise.

The up-regulation of both TNF-α and IL-1β may be implicated in the breakdown of the muscle proteins. Muscle protein wasting was reduced when animals were treated with a TNF-α antibody (Costelli et al., 1993), implicating TNF-α as a mediator of proteolytic pathways. TNF-α has also been shown to inhibit basal protein synthesis and the ability of insulin-like growth factor-I to stimulate protein synthesis in vitro (Frost, Lang & Gelato, 1997). Frost, Lang & Gelato (1997) also found that TNF-α acts rapidly with impaired protein synthesis for 48 h after transient exposure. It may also increase protein degradation in vivo and in vitro (Andreu & Schwartz, 1995). Similarly, IL-1β may increase protein turnover by inhibiting the secretion of insulin-like growth factor-I.

IL-6 can act as both a pro and anti-inflammatory cytokine. Its up-regulation may result in the loss of myofibrillar protein by suppressing the effects of IGF (Caiozzo et al., 1996) and the production of C-reactive protein (CRP) (Peterson & Pederson, 2005). CRP has been shown to significantly increase 48 h post eccentric exercise (Dousset et al., 2007) and this has been associated with increases in IL-6 (Miles et al., 2008). IL-6 has also been associated with TNF-α production in humans (Starkie et al., 2003), which potentially creates a viscous cycle (Liao et al., 2010). However, branched chain amino acid supplementation has been shown to limit muscle proteolysis, which was independent of the cytokine response demonstrating that IL-6 does not play a role in
Cytokines regulate the phagocytic phase which is the process of acute inflammation, characterised by the infiltration of neutrophils and macrophages. Following muscle damaging exercise increases in circulating neutrophils have been found between 2h and 12h (Pizza et al., 1995; Malm, Lenkei & Sjodin, 1999; Maclntyre et al., 2001), 24 h (McLoughlin et al., 2003; Tsivitse et al., 2003; Milias et al., 2005), 48 h (Milias et al., 2005) and at 3 days (Pizza et al., 2002) post exercise. The majority of studies showing an early response (2 - 12 h) are studies using humans whereas those with a delayed response are those conducted with rats or mice. Results from animals may not apply to voluntary exercise in humans (Malm, 2001). This may impact on results as firstly voluntary muscle actions can be highly variable in inexperienced participants (Brown et al., 1997). Secondly, exercise in animals is not voluntary exertion. Studies using electrical stimulation can result in higher force production causing changes in muscle that would not happen with voluntary exercise (Malm, 2001). However, Rohde et al (1997) found no change in circulating neutrophils following prolonged eccentric actions of the quadriceps. Similarly, Lapointe, Frenette & Cote (2002) found no evidence of neutrophils in the muscle. It appears that the role of neutrophils in exercise and eccentric muscle actions is not clear (St. Pierre Schneider & Tiidus, 2007).

Following neutrophil invasion it is thought that the invasion of macrophages is the next phase in the inflammatory response. Specifically, ED1+ macrophages may be responsible for further damage in the muscle. These are the first macrophages to accumulate in skeletal muscle following damage induced by hindlimb suspension unloading (Tidball, Berchenko & Frenette, 1999; Frenette et al., 2002). These macrophages appear as early as 1 day after neutrophil invasion (McLennan, 1996), with their highest activity observed between 24 and 72 h (Marsolais, Cote & Frenette, 2001; Pizza et al., 2002; McLoughlin et al., 2003; Tsivitse et al., 2003). However, St. Pierre Schneider, Find & Tiidus (2005) found no evidence of macrophage infiltration 1 day following hindlimb reloading in mice. These studies have been conducted using animals and induced damage in different ways including electrical stimulation and hindlimb unloading. Therefore, it is unknown whether these same changes occur in humans following voluntary eccentric exercise.
In summary, the cytokines, specifically TNF-α may initiate a number of degradative pathways. Its proteolytic function may be attributed to reactive oxygen species generation (Li et al., 1999), which can activate the NF-κB pathway (Liao et al., 2010). TNF-α may also play a role in initiating the cyclooxygenase-2 (COX-2) pathway. Cytokines may also regulate the infiltration of neutrophils and macrophages. Neutrophils can induce a respiratory or oxidative burst, and secrete proteolytic enzymes (Rossi, 1986; Smith et al., 2008). Macrophages may activate prostaglandin E₂ (PGE₂) (Scott et al., 2004). The activation of reactive oxygen species, NF-κB, COX-2 and PGE₂ can lead to further damage in the muscle. These processes will be discussed in the following sections.

2.3.2.4 Reactive Oxygen Species

Reactive oxygen species produced during the respiratory burst may be activated by increases in intracellular Ca²⁺ concentration, TNF-α and/or neutrophils. The respiratory burst involves an increase in non-mitochondrial oxidative metabolism which results in the production of superoxide anion (O₂⁻) and associated reactive oxygen species (Halliwell & Gutteridge, 1986). This respiratory burst has been shown to occur 3 days post eccentric muscle actions directly using mouse models (Zerba, Komorowski & Faulkner, 1990; McArdle et al., 1999). Specifically, superoxide anion has been shown to be generated during 2 h of downhill running in rats (Liao et al., 2010). Superoxide is converted to hydrogen peroxide, which can peroxidise lipids and damage cell membranes (Hampton, Kettle & Winterbourn, 1998). Liao et al. (2010) also demonstrated an increase in hydrogen peroxide 24 h post downhill running compared to rest. Hydrogen peroxide can also form hypochloride acid, which can damage cell membranes (Tidball, 2005). It is, therefore, feasible that reactive oxygen species may cause lipid oxidation and exacerbate damage in the days following eccentric exercise (Close et al., 2005b). Serum thiobarbitoric acid (TBARS) concentration, which is a marker of lipid oxidation, was increased immediately, 6 and 24 h post exercise in rats following 2 h of downhill running (Liao et al., 2010), which may have been linked to the activation of reactive oxygen species. In humans, there is evidence of lipid oxidation. Following muscle damaging exercise, serum malondialdehyde (MDA) is increased immediately (Sacheck et al., 2003), 48 h (Goldfarb, Bloomer & McKenzie, 2005), 72 h (Close et al., 2004; Close et al., 2005a; Close et al., 2006) and 96 h (Close et al., 2005a; Close et al., 2006) post. Furthermore, F₂α-isoprostanes are increased up to 72 h following muscle damaging exercise (Sacheck et al., 2003), and serum TBARS are significantly
increased from 48 to 96 h (Nikolaidis et al., 2007).

Proteins can also be oxidised, which is indicated by the presence of carbonyl groups. Following isokinetic lengthening muscle actions, plasma protein carbonyls are increased from 48 to 96 h post in females (Nikolaidis et al., 2007), and at 24 and 48 h in males (Goldfarb, Bloomer & McKenzie, 2005). Differences in time lines may be attributed to gender or the muscle group used during the damaging protocol. It is difficult to identify which proteins are being oxidised as different proteins may differ greatly in their susceptibility to oxidative damage (Nikolaidis et al., 2008).

In summary, the activation of reactive oxygen species may lead to lipid and protein oxidation, causing further damage to the muscle. They may also activate the signalling pathway, NF-κB, which may up-regulate the Ub-P pathway.

2.3.2.5 Phospholipases
The activation of phospholipases (PLA), specifically, PLA$_2$ can be stimulated by increased intracellular Ca$^{2+}$ concentration (Chang, Musser & McGregor, 1987; Duncan, 1988), as it contains a Ca$^{2+}$ binding site (Armstrong, 1990). PLA$_2$ can use membrane phospholipids as substrates for the production of arachidonic acid (Trappe et al., 2001) and subsequent to this production of prostaglandins and leukotrienes (Duncan, 1988; Armstrong, Warren & Warren, 1991). The activation of PLA$_2$ may lead to the degradation of membrane phospholipids (Jackson, Jones & Edwards, 1984), which may lead to increased permeability of the sarcolemma (Gissel & Clausen, 2001). This may allow the efflux of intracellular proteins and allow further Ca$^{2+}$ to enter the cell (Armstrong, 1990) giving rise to more degradation, leading to a secondary increase in Ca$^{2+}$ that may accumulate in the mitochondria. Duncan & Jackson (1987) demonstrated, in vitro, that PLA$_2$ inhibiting agents protected against intracellular enzyme efflux. Ultrastructural damage was still present indicating different degradative pathways play a role in membrane and myofibrillar damage. The production of prostaglandins and leukotrienes in the context of EIMD will be discussed.

Prostaglandins
Prostaglandins can be generated from PLA$_2$, as previously stated. Prostaglandins play a central role in inflammation. COX-2 catalyses the reaction of arachidonic acid to
PGH₂, which is subsequently converted to a variety of prostaglandins (Dubois et al., 1998). COX-2 can be induced by inflammatory factors and cytokines. Specifically, TNF-α has been shown to induce COX-2 expression (Dubois et al., 1998). Following eccentric exercise, COX-2 mRNA expression was significantly increased 4 and 24 h post, with no change in COX-2 protein (Weinheimer et al., 2007). Although there was no change in protein content of COX-2, it was concluded that it was still available for the production of prostaglandins. Similarly, Buford et al (2009) found a significant up-regulation of COX-2 mRNA 3 h following downhill running. The formation of prostaglandins via COX-2 activity may be both detrimental (Buford et al., 2009) and vital (Bondesen et al., 2004) for muscle structures.

The two prostaglandins researched in the context of EIMD have been PGF₂α and PGE₂, which are involved in protein synthesis and degradation, respectively (Rodemann & Goldberg, 1982). PGF₂α has been shown to significantly increase 24 h following eccentric resistance exercise (Trappe et al., 2001). The role of PGE₂ has attracted more attention due to its potential involvement in the breakdown of the muscle. In humans, PGE₂ has been shown to significantly increase 2 h post sledge drop jumping exercise (Dousset et al., 2007), and 24 and 48 h following downhill running (Cannon et al., 1991). The fact that these studies did not utilise a concentric control group may limit findings. Peake et al (2005) found that downhill running significantly increased PGE₂ immediately post but that this was no different to a high-intensity level running group. However, measures were not taken past 1 h in this study and differences may have been apparent at later time points. Increases in PGE₂ may increase protein turnover (Evans & Cannon, 1991). Rodemann & Goldberg (1982) observed increased PGE₂ synthesis and in turn increased protein degradation rates when rat muscles were incubated in vitro with arachidonic acid.

It is thought that increased protein degradation may be via lysosomal proteases, however, Furano & Goldberg (1986) demonstrated that the effect of Ca²⁺ on muscle protein does not involve a lysosomal enzyme. Other studies have found no significant changes in PGE₂ up to 96 h post eccentric exercise (Croisier et al., 1996; Trappe et al., 2001). Differences in these studies may be attributed to the mode of exercise with these studies utilising local eccentric exercise. Therefore, PGE₂ increase may be in response to whole body exercise. However, Trappe et al (2001) did induce a 60 % increase in PGE₂, and Croisier et al (1996) measured plasma levels of PGE₂ in blood samples from a forearm vein which may not have reflected local
production at the active muscle.

In summary, there is a potential role of PGE$_2$ in the breakdown of the muscle during EIMD, but its role may be dependent on the mode of exercise. Its increased activation may lead to lysosomal degradation, which would lead to non-myofibrillar protein breakdown and damage to the sarcolemma.

**Leukotrienes**

Leukotrienes are also derived from PLA$_2$, and the key enzyme regulating this process is lipoygenase (Armstrong, 1990). The activation of leukotrienes may also lead to damage of the sarcolemma, increasing its permeability. There has been little research conducted on leukotriene activation following muscle damaging exercise. Peake et al. (2005) demonstrated that following downhill running there was no change in leukotriene B$_4$ concentration. However, measures were only made immediately and 1 h post exercise. Changes may have been observed if it was measured at future time points. Leukotrienes can also act as chemoattractants to amplify phagocyte numbers at cells (Pyne, 1994), indicating a role in the stimulation of the inflammatory response (Peake et al., 2005).

2.3.2.6 Ubiquitin-proteosome Pathway

The signal for initiating the ubiquitin-proteosome (Ub-P) system following eccentric exercise is unknown but cytokines have attracted a lot of attention, specifically TNF-α (Murton, Constantin & Greenhaff, 2008). TNF-α has been shown to activate NF-κB pathway in a variety of cells, including muscle cells (Ghosh & May, 1998), which in turn activates the Ub-P system (Jackman & Kandarian, 2004). NF-κB can also be stimulated by increased intracellular Ca$^{2+}$ concentration (Hughes, Antonsson & Grundstrom, 1998) and reactive oxygen species accumulation (Muller, Rupec & Baeuerle, 1997). NF-κB is a major regulator of gene transcription and metabolism in response to oxidative, energetic and mechanical stress in skeletal muscle (Kramer & Goodyear, 2007), and it up-regulates expression of genes for ubiquitin (Reid, 2005). Research has demonstrated an increase in NF-κB activation (Garcia-Lopez et al., 2007; Liao et al., 2010). However, Buford et al. (2009) found no statistically significant changes in the transcription of NF-κB 24 h following downhill running. However, it was not measured at 48 and 72 h post exercise, and it could have potentially been significantly increased at these time points as there was a marked increase at 24 h.
(Buford et al., 2009). There is evidence for increased NF-κB activation during EIMD. If unrestrained then this increased signalling may perpetuate insulin resistance and protein catabolism (Wellen & Hotamisligil, 2005; Shoelson, Lee & Goldfine, 2006).

Further support for TNF-α and reactive oxygen species stimulating the Ub-P pathway comes from research demonstrating that both hydrogen peroxide and TNF-α induced the expression of MAFbx/atrogen-1 and MuRF1 (Li et al., 2003; Li et al., 2005). These ubiquitin-ligases are required for ubiquitin proteolysis, and this research demonstrates that they are sensitive to inflammatory mediators and reactive oxygen species.

The pathway for stimulating the Ub-P system is activated during EIMD. There is also evidence of Ub-P activation. A number of studies in humans have demonstrated an increase in mRNA and protein expression of free ubiquitin, components of the 20S proteasome and ubiquitin conjugated protein levels in skeletal muscle between 24 and 48 h following eccentric exercise (Thompson & Scordilis, 1994; Stupka et al., 2001; Willoughby, Rosene & Myers, 2003; Willoughby, Taylor & Taylor, 2003), which may be indicative of Ub-P activation. The activation of the Ub-P system will degrade myofibrillar proteins in skeletal muscle (Jagoe & Goldberg, 2001). In Willoughby’s studies (Willoughby, Rosene & Myers, 2003; Willoughby, Taylor & Taylor, 2003) when increases in mRNA and protein levels of ubiquitin and 20S proteasome were observed at 24 – 48 h, myofibrillar protein content was significant less than a control group, which may have been due to ubiquitin-mediated proteolysis. This system is unable to degrade intact myofibrils (Solomon & Goldberg, 1996), suggesting that an alternative system is responsible for initial myofibril disruption (Murton, Constantin & Greenhaff, 2008). The suggested process is the activation of calpain, which will degrade and release proteins from myofibrillar structures, rendering them more vulnerable to damage. Degradation is then completed by the Ub-P system.

Summarising the process of EIMD, there is strong evidence that increases in intracellular Ca²⁺ concentration provide an intermediate event that stimulates a number of other degradative pathways, either directly or indirectly (Figure 2.3). Calpain may lead to early disruption of the muscle fibre, which is then further
degraded via other processes. Cytokines, especially TNF-α appear to play a significant role in stimulating reactive oxygen species, which may then initiate the NF-κB pathway that up-regulates the Ub-P system leading to myofibrillar degradation. TNF-α may also stimulate COX-2, which is the key regulating enzyme of prostaglandin production. Prostaglandin and leukotriene generation may also be due to the activation of PLA₂ directly stimulated by increased intracellular Ca²⁺ concentration. These pathways may lead to sarcolemma damage, which may further initiate influx of extracellular Ca²⁺. Although muscle damage can be divided into separate processes, it is clear that they overlap and the exact mechanisms responsible and processes involved are not fully understood (Kendall & Eston, 2002). It is difficult to fully understand the processes as studies in the area of EIMD differ greatly in their methodological approaches. For example, the mode of exercise, muscle(s) used, timing of measurement, age, training status of participants, and the use of animals or humans.

2.4 Markers of EIMD

The process of EIMD involves a number of pathways with research suggesting it is biphasic. The primary event may cause direct damage with the secondary phase exacerbating it via increased protein degradation or change in myofibrillar protein metabolism rate (Trappe et al., 2002a). The extent to which each is involved in the process remains to be determined. What is agreed upon is the structural damage observed in the muscle. Direct measures of muscle damage can be expensive and difficult to measure, therefore, many researchers use indirect markers of EIMD.

2.4.1 Direct Markers

To measure damage to the muscle structures, electron and/or light microscopy and histological techniques provide the only direct measures of changes. Histochemical abnormality has been shown to occur early post exercise (12 h) with peak damage at 48 h (Yasuda et al., 1997); evidence of processes exacerbating the damage. Through these methods, two main signs of EIMD have been observed; presence of disrupted sarcomeres and damage to the E-C coupling system (Proske & Morgan, 2001). Recently, Lauritzen et al (2009) demonstrated in humans, that following eccentric exercise of the elbow flexors 85 %, 65 % and 38 % of fibres contained focal, moderate and extreme disruptions, respectively.
Sarcomere disruption is observed in humans following bench stepping exercise immediately post eccentric exercise, with the damage focal and only involving one or two adjacent sarcomeres and myofibrils (Newham et al., 1983). This study demonstrated development of sarcomere disruption to involve more sarcomeres and widespread areas in the 24-48 h following EIMD (Newham et al., 1983). One of the main signs of sarcomere disruption involves damage to the Z-disk. A study utilising voluntary eccentric actions of the elbow flexors demonstrated that the exercised arm contained significantly more Z-disks that could be classified as disrupted or destroyed (Lauritzen et al., 2009). Similarly, Hansen et al (2009) observed significant increases in disrupted Z-lines 5 and 24 h following maximal isokinetic eccentric actions, and small but significant increases in destroyed Z-lines at 24 h.

Damage to the Z-disk may initially involve Z-disk streaming (Friden & Lieber, 2001) but progresses to the extension of the Z-band into the A-band and the loss of Z-disk material (Friden, Sjostrom & Ekblom, 1983; Newham et al., 1983; Nurenberg et al., 1992; Friden & Lieber, 1996; 1998; Beaton, Tarnapolsky & Phillips, 2002b; Hansen et al., 2009). The most common change at the level of the Z-disk is the loss of desmin. Desmin loss has been shown to occur rapidly (within 5 - 15 min) following eccentric exercise (Lieber, Thornell & Friden, 1996), which is the earliest documented change. The loss of desmin is also observed 1 - 3 days post EIMD (Friden & Lieber, 1998), indicative of damage occurring and/or progressing over a number of days following the primary event. Sarcomere disruption is also evident as disorganisation of the thick and thin filaments, loss of myofibrillar band registry (A-band distorted/sliding) and disturbances of the regular titin lattice (Friden, Sjostrom & Ekblom, 1983; Newham et al., 1983; Friden & Lieber, 1996; 1998). Titin and nebulin have been shown to be significantly reduced 24 h following eccentric exercise (Trappe et al., 2002a), indicative of myofibrillar damage. In this study it was suggested that the decrease of these proteins may have been via direct damage (primary event), degradation following the exercise (secondary event) or decrease in synthesis relative to other muscle proteins (Trappe et al., 2002a). These different studies have utilised animals, electrical stimulation and voluntary muscle actions in humans, providing evidence that muscle damage occurs following a range of modes.

Damage to the E-C coupling system is evident as structural changes involving the t-tubules, abnormal membrane systems involved in the process (Takekura et al., 2001), and rounded sarcoplasmic reticulum and t-tubules (Friden & Lieber, 1996). Similarly to sarcomere disruption, the amount of damage to the t-tubules
increased in the 2 - 3 days following eccentric muscle actions (Takekura et al., 2001). These studies have both involved the use of animals and this damage may not be evident in humans. However, similar sarcomere damage is observed in human and animal studies and, therefore, this damage may be evident in humans following muscle damaging exercise.

It is clear that there are early signs of damage to the muscle structures, which are likely due to the primary and some of the secondary phase. A common observation is that the damage to the muscle structures progresses over a number of days. This is indicative of a secondary phase during EIMD that further degrades the muscle following the primary event.

2.4.2 Indirect Markers

Indirect markers of EIMD provide researchers with the ability to draw conclusions about damage to the muscle. The main markers used are measures of intramuscular proteins in serum, muscle soreness and muscle function. This section will review literature on each of these three measures.

2.4.2.1 Intramuscular Proteins in Serum

There is a number of blood serum markers used to identify muscle damage. The most common muscle proteins used as an indication of EIMD are the cytosolic enzymes; creatine kinase (CK), myoglobin (Mb) and lactate dehydrogenase (LDH).

CK is found in skeletal muscle but also in the brain, mitochondria and cardiac muscle. It is the most commonly measured intramuscular protein in serum to examine damage. CK does not typically leak out of undamaged cells (Lee et al., 2002), therefore an increase is primarily interpreted as an increased permeability or breakdown of the muscle cell membrane (Friden & Lieber, 2001). Further to this, it is often assumed to indicate the magnitude of damage (Friden & Lieber, 2001). However, concentrations of CK also reflect clearance by the reticuloendothelial system (Clarkson, Nosaka & Braun, 1992), therefore, its use as a measure of magnitude should be used cautiously.

Increases in CK following exercise with a high component of eccentric muscle
actions are common but the response is variable, which may partly depend on the mode of exercise and muscle group damaged. Following downhill running (Sorichter et al., 2001), squats (Garcia-Lopez et al., 2006; Davies, Rowlands & Eston, 2009), and eccentric actions of the elbow extensors (Shahbazpour et al., 2004) and knee extensors (Eston et al., 1996) CK levels are low (<1000 IU). Following vertical jumps (drop and countermovement) CK levels are varied between 332 IU and 1400 IU (Harrison & Gaffney, 2004; Skurvydas et al., 2006a; Marcora & Bosio, 2007). Higher CK levels are observed following eccentric actions of elbow flexors and have been shown to be anything from 1600 IU (Lee et al., 2002) to 4000 IU (Sayers, Clarkson & Lee, 2000b). Protocols using electrical stimulation induce higher responses with Brown et al (1996) observing peaks of 12540 IU. These peaks are shown to occur between 24 and 72 h. CK also has high intersubject variability in comparison to other enzymes and Mb (Nosaka & Clarkson, 1996). Explanations for this high variability include the concept of individuals being high or low responders, which may be related to training level, muscle size, fibre type and/or genetics but this requires further investigation (Brancaccio, Maffuli & Limongelli, 2007). Activity level following muscle damaging exercise has also been shown to play a role in creatine kinase variability (Sayers, Clarkson & Lee, 2000a). This study compared CK levels in a group which had their eccentrically exercised arm immobilised, a control group and a light exercise group (50 bicep curls daily) for 4 days post. The immobilisation group had significantly lower CK levels than the other two groups, with no significant differences observed between the control and light exercise group. Therefore, the use of CK to compare between studies and individuals should be used with caution as a number of factors appear to affect its variability.

Mb increases following eccentric exercise are common. Studies have demonstrated peaks of Mb at 48 h (Lowe et al., 1995; Childs et al., 2001), 72 h (Childs et al., 2001) and 96 h (Childs et al., 2001; Lee & Clarkson, 2003). Assays used to determine Mb concentrations cannot, however, determine between Mb release from the heart or skeletal muscle (Sorichter, Puschendorf & Mair, 1999), and therefore researchers must use it with caution.

LDH is another intramuscular protein measured in the serum, however, it is not as commonly used in muscle damage studies as creatine kinase and myoglobin. LDH in serum increases in the 6 – 12 h following muscle damaging exercise with a return to baseline within 8 – 14 days due to its slow catabolization (Sorichter, Puschendorf &
Mair, 1999). LDH is suggested to be a sign that the muscle cell is no longer temporally damaged but irreversibly (Gissel & Clausen, 2001).

The increases in intramuscular proteins observed may be due to a number of processes that disrupt the sarcolemma and increase its permeability: TNF-α, reactive oxygen species, COX-2, PGE₂ and leukotrienes have all been implicated as discussed in section 2.3. Reactive oxygen species can increase lipid oxidation (Close \textit{et al.}, 2005b). Sacheck \textit{et al} (2003) demonstrated correlations between a marker of lipid oxidation (iPF₂) at 72 h and CK values at both 24 and 72 h (R² = 0.44 and 0.51). This may provide evidence that changes in lipid oxidation leads to increases in CK measured in the plasma, although there is a large amount of unexplained variance. Reactive oxygen species production may be due to cytokines, especially TNF-α (Li \textit{et al.}, 1999). Cytokines may also lead to the production of COX-2 (Dubois \textit{et al.}, 1998), which is the key enzyme regulating prostaglandin production. However, cytokines may not be an underlying mechanism in the increase in intramuscular proteins measured in the plasma. Both Miles \textit{et al} (2008) and Buford \textit{et al} (2009) observed no association between cytokines (IL-6, IL-1β, TNF-α) and CK. Buford \textit{et al} (2009) also found no relationship between COX-2 and CK, which may imply that changes in CK cannot be attributed to cytokines and increased prostaglandin production. Early studies did demonstrate that inhibiting PLA₂ protected against intracellular enzyme efflux (Duncan & Jackson, 1987). More recently, Milias \textit{et al} (2005) demonstrated a positive correlation between platelet activating factor at 96 h, and CK and LDH at 48 and 72 h. Platelet activating factor can be synthesised from PLA₂ activation (Milias \textit{et al.}, 2005). This may provide further evidence for a role of PLA₂ in increases in intramuscular proteins in the plasma, however, PLA₂ was not measured in this study. Therefore, reactive oxygen species and/or PLA₂, from increases in intracellular Ca²⁺ concentration, may be the underlying mechanism(s) contributing to the release of intramuscular proteins.

Although these proteins can be measured as an indirect marker of EIMD, many researchers only analyse one. Measures of intramuscular proteins in the serum must be analysed in parallel with other indirect markers to provide a complete overview of EIMD as there is little relationship between CK and maximal isometric force (Nosaka & Clarkson, 1996). There is also a lack of correlation between CK and direct markers of EIMD (Fielding \textit{et al.}, 1993; Malm \textit{et al.}, 2000; Beaton, Tarnapolsky & Phillips, 2002b). However, it should be noted that a lack of correlation may be due to other
factors: CK data is obtained from venous blood were as muscle histology such as Z-band streaming is assessed by muscle biopsies and there is high interindividual variability of CK, both of which may reduce correlations (Saunders, 2005).

2.4.2.2 Delayed-Onset of Muscle Soreness

Following exercise involving eccentric muscle actions, muscle soreness is evident. Muscle soreness is evident as a dull aching pain (Armstrong, 1984) combined with tenderness and stiffness (Gulick & Kimura, 1996; Lieber & Friden, 2002). Following muscle damaging exercise, significant increases in soreness from 24h to 96 h, with peaks between 24 and 48 h (Semak et al., 1999; Lee et al., 2002; Harrison & Gaffney, 2004; Marginson et al., 2005; Twist & Eston, 2005; Garcia-Lopez et al., 2006; Twist, Gleeson & Eston, 2008; Davies, Rowlands & Eston, 2009), and a return to baseline within 5 - 7 days (Ebbeling & Clarkson, 1989) have been observed. It is possible that muscle soreness is initially concentrated in the distal portions of the muscle and diffuses to the centre over time (MacIntyre, Reid & McKenzie, 1995; Cheung, Hume & Maxwell, 2003). However, this has not been investigated in all muscle groups and should, therefore, not be generalised (MacIntyre, Reid & McKenzie, 1995).

It is generally accepted that the delayed-onset of muscle soreness (DOMS) is a consequence of eccentric muscle actions, however, it should be used with caution to reflect the magnitude of muscle damage (Nosaka, Newton & Sacco, 2002). Nurenberg et al (1992) demonstrated weak correlations between DOMS and the degree of ultrastructural damage. Although DOMS may be viewed as a negative consequence of EIMD, it could function as a protective mechanism to allow adequate time for muscle recovery and regeneration as it may decrease the likelihood of a person undertaking physical exercise (Malm, 2001). However, poor non-significant correlations ($r = 0.07$ to $0.47$) have been observed between DOMS and functional performance following downhill running when all time points are combined (isometric strength and peak power) (Nottle & Nosaka, 2007). In part agreement, Cleak & Eston (1992) found no relationship between soreness and strength 24 h following eccentric actions of the biceps. However, there was a significant relationship ($r = -0.60$) at 72 h when soreness was at its peak. Similarly, peak palpation and extension soreness were significantly correlated ($r = -0.26$ to $-0.56$) with maximum voluntary isometric action immediately, 24 and 96 h following eccentric actions of the elbow flexors (Nosaka et al., 2006). These studies differ in terms of significant and non-significant findings which may be
attributed to different participant numbers. However, all correlations would be classified as weak to moderate with $R^2$ values below 36%, demonstrating high amounts of unexplained variance. Therefore, DOMS is unlikely to provide an indication of exercise readiness. A possible reason for the low shared variance is the subjective nature of DOMS, which makes it difficult to compare independent participants. Although DOMS may not indicate exercise readiness, athletes' perception of muscle soreness is important as it can impact on their decision to exercise. Therefore, the measurement of DOMS and the investigation of interventions to alleviate it is important.

### 2.4.2.3 Theories of Muscle Soreness

There are a number of theories to explain muscle soreness, which have previously been reviewed (Cheung, Hume & Maxwell, 2003). MacIntyre, Reid & McKenzie (1995) reviewed two of the main mechanisms underlying DOMS: tissue oedema and inflammation. Tissue oedema may lead to muscle stiffness that increases the mechanical sensitivity of the muscle receptors. Soreness is then experienced when activated by pressure or stretching (Jones, Newham & Clarkson, 1987). Weerakkody et al (2001) have shown that muscle mechanoreceptors, including muscle spindles, contribute to muscle soreness. However, Nosaka, Newton & Sacco (2002) stated that oedema could not be one of the main mechanisms underlying DOMS as when upper arm circumference peaks, DOMS is subsiding.

The inflammatory response is a common mechanism to explain DOMS (MacIntyre, Reid & McKenzie, 1995). Increased COX at the site of damage is thought to be hyperalgesic (Dubois et al., 1998), and subsequent PGE$_2$ production may sensitize type III and IV afferent receptors to mechanical, chemical or thermal stimuli (Armstrong, 1984; Smith, 1991) experienced during movement, thereby inducing soreness. Providing participants with a COX inhibiting agent (Flurbiprofen) did not influence muscle soreness following eccentric cycling (Kuipers et al., 1985). Furthermore, there was no evidence of an inflammatory response using histological investigation. More recently, following isokinetic eccentric actions, muscle soreness peaked at 48 h, however, PGE$_2$ remained unchanged (Croisier et al., 1996). This may provide evidence that PGE$_2$ is not involved in pain. Similarly, Buford et al (2009) found no significant correlations between muscle soreness and COX-2, TNF-α, IL-1β and IL-6 following downhill running. In support of this, other studies have found no evidence of a relationship between markers of inflammation and DOMS...
(Malm et al., 2000; Miles et al., 2008; Paulsen et al., 2010). Milias et al (2005) did observe significant correlations between neutrophils at 2 and 24 h and muscle soreness at 48 h, however, the strength of the relationship was not stated. There appears to be a lack of evidence in favour of inflammation as the underlying cause of DOMS; it may be that DOMS is related to inflammation of the connective tissue around the muscle (Jones & Round, 1990).

Although these are the two most common mechanisms reviewed in the literature, it still remains controversial whether oedema formation as well as inflammatory cell infiltration is the mechanism responsible for DOMS.

2.4.2.4 Muscle Function

The measurement of muscle performance is commonly used as an indirect marker of EIMD. Maximum voluntary contractions (MVC) are one of the most widely used measures. MVCs can take the form of isometric, concentric and/or eccentric actions. Isometric muscle actions appear to be routinely used and following eccentric muscle actions they have been shown to significantly decrease immediately, 24, 48 and 72 h (Cleak & Eston, 1992; Behm et al., 2001; Harrison & Gaffney, 2004; Shahbazpour et al., 2004; Marginson et al., 2005; Skurvydas et al., 2006a) and remain decreased for as long 11 days (Cleak & Eston, 1992), with peak decrements occurring between 24 and 72 h. Concentric and eccentric MVCs are less used, which is surprising as these muscle actions are commonly used during exercise. The studies conducted demonstrate that EIMD leads to a decrease in these measures that is similar to the loss occurring during isometric actions (Byrne & Eston, 2002a). Peak torque has been shown to be significantly reduced from 30 min to 48 h following eccentric muscle actions, with largest decrements observed between 24 and 48 h (Eston et al., 1996; Behm et al., 2001; Twist, Gleeson & Eston, 2008). MVCs can be measured via isokinetic dynamometry which has limited ecological validity when extrapolating to a sporting context, as exercise very rarely involves these isolated muscle actions (Komi, 2000). Those experiencing EIMD need to be able to optimally function in the days post muscle damaging exercise to continue training and/or competing. With this in mind researchers have examined the effect of eccentric muscle actions on dynamic measures of muscle function. The stretch-shortening cycle provides a good model to investigate normal and damaged muscle (Komi, 2000) as it is involved in many sporting movements, including running and jumping.
Vertical Jumps are commonly measured with researchers examining squat, countermovement and drop jumps. The use of these different vertical jumps allows researchers to examine the effect of EIMD on stretch-shortening cycle exercise. Byrne & Eston (2002a) have observed decrements in all forms of vertical jumps from 1 h to 72h following muscle damaging exercise. This is in agreement with other studies (Horita et al., 1999; Harrison & Gaffney, 2004; Marginson et al., 2005; Garcia-Lopez et al., 2006; Skurvydas et al., 2006a; Skurvydas et al., 2006b). Studies examining all three vertical jumps have found that squat jumps are affected to a greater extent than either countermovement and/or drop jumps (Byrne & Eston, 2002a; Harrison & Gaffney, 2004). It has been proposed that the stretch shortening cycle used during countermovement and drop jumps may provide potentiating mechanisms that attenuate the detrimental effects of EIMD (Byrne & Eston, 2002a), therefore, decrements in performance are attenuated.

Other facets of high intensity muscle function have also been shown to be detrimentally affected following muscle damaging exercise. Peak power measured during a Wingate test or repeated cycle sprints decreases from 30 min through to 72 h with largest decrements observed between 24 and 48 h following squats and countermovement jumps (Byrne & Eston, 2002b; Twist & Eston, 2005). However, Nottle & Nosaka (2007) did not observe any prolonged reductions in peak power measured during a 30 sec Wingate test following downhill running. Sprint times have also been evaluated with significant reductions in 10 m sprint time from 30 min to 48 h being found (Twist & Eston, 2005). However, Semark et al (1999) did not find a reduction in 30 m sprint times. Although muscle soreness increased in this study, there was no change in CK possibly indicating a lack of structural muscle damage. Fatigue during repeated cycle sprints has also been evaluated (Byrne & Eston, 2002b; Twist & Eston, 2005). Both of these studies demonstrate a significant reduction in fatigue index from 24 – 48 h following muscle-damaging exercise, which may be due to an inability to generate high force and power at the start of exercise (Byrne & Eston, 2002b). Therefore, the power produced at the start of the exercise bout would be lower than that prior to muscle damage. During the exercise bout following muscle-damaging exercise the change in power output from the start to the end would be smaller, which would subsequently translate into a reduced fatigue index.

Most of the research in the area of EIMD and muscle performance has focused on high intensity exercise (MVCs, peak power, vertical jumps). Central to this thesis is the
effect of EIMD on high intensity exercise and the role of milk in altering this response. However, the effect of EIMD on endurance exercise is also of primary importance. Many sports, especially team sports, require the athlete to be able to perform both high intensity and endurance exercise for optimal performance. Therefore, it is important to understand the effect of EIMD on endurance exercise. Overall, EIMD has a negative impact on endurance performance 48 h following muscle damaging exercise (Marcora & Bosio, 2007; Davies, Rowlands & Eston, 2009; Twist & Eston, 2009). In terms of performance, distance covered during a time trial (Marcora & Bosio, 2007; Twist & Eston, 2009) and time to exhaustion is reduced (Davies, Rowlands & Eston, 2009). During these performance tests (Davies, Rowlands & Eston, 2009) and moderate intensity exercise (Twist & Eston, 2009) ratings of perceived exertion (RPE) increase. The change in RPE may contribute to reduced performance as participants perceive a higher level of effort for lower metabolic cost and work (Twist & Eston, 2009). In line with this, the ventilatory response has been shown to increase during moderate intensity exercise (Davies, Rowlands & Eston, 2009; Twist & Eston, 2009).

It is clear that EIMD reduces many aspects of muscle performance. The underlying mechanisms remain unclear, however, the following section will discuss some factors contributing to reduced performance.

### 2.4.2.5 Theories of Reduced Muscle Function

There are a number of theories regarding mechanisms underlying reduced performance. These include central, peripheral, impaired metabolism and selective fibre damage. Reduced performance is a result of a complex interaction of a number of mechanisms (Warren et al., 2002). Peripheral damage is the most common theory, widely researched and reviewed in the literature. It must be noted that most of the evidence is taken from animal models, therefore, caution must be taken when generalising to humans (Warren et al., 2002).

Peripheral damage includes a failure in the E-C coupling system or structural damage, which have been previously reviewed in this chapter. Warren et al (1993) suggested that a failure to activate intact contractile proteins may contribute to immediate decrements in power output. From their study it appeared that the loss was not due to depolarization of the sarcolemma or to sarcoplasmic reticulum dysfunction.
and more likely lay in the E-C coupling process. E-C coupling may contribute to decreased muscle performance via reduced Ca\(^{2+}\) release per action potential (Warren et al., 1993; Balnave & Allen, 1995). These findings were taken from mouse muscle, where as studies in amphibian muscle have found that reduced force could not be accounted for by changes in Ca\(^{2+}\) release (Morgan, Claflin & Julian, 1996). Reduced Ca\(^{2+}\) release may occur due to damage to the triads (connections between the sarcoplasmic reticulum and t-tubules), sarcoplasmic reticulum (Clarkson, Nosaka & Braun, 1992; Allen, 2001) and/or t-tubule voltage sensor. Indirect support for reduced Ca\(^{2+}\) may come from the finding that using the stretch shortening cycle blunts decreases in vertical jump performance (Byrne & Eston, 2002a; Harrison & Gaffney, 2004). Pre-activation during the stretch shortening cycle may counter the reduced availability of Ca\(^{2+}\) to the myofibrils by increasing the intensity or duration of the active state (Byrne, Twist & Eston, 2004).

Damage to the sarcomere (contractile, regulatory and structural proteins) via the secondary phase would limit the muscles ability to produce and transmit force. There is a progressive loss of contractile protein, with actin and myosin found to be reduced by 20% 5 days after muscle damaging exercise (Ingalls, Warren & Armstrong, 1998), which may limit the muscles ability to function optimally. A number of studies have observed relationships between muscle performance and sarcomere disruption. Raastad et al (2010) demonstrated significantly strong correlations (r = 0.89) between myofibrillar disruption and decrements in peak torque throughout all time points following eccentric actions of the knee extensors. Similarly, Lauritzen et al (2009) demonstrated that the reduction in force generating capacity at 2 and 48 h post eccentric actions of the elbow flexors correlated with the percentage of fibres with moderate (r = 0.93) and extreme (r = 0.94) myofibrillar disruption. These studies indicate a role of structural damage in the ability of the muscle to produce force. Disrupted fibres may include the loss of or damage to the force transmitting and generating structures via the Ub-P pathway, which is responsible for myofibrillar degradation as discussed in section 2.3. The Ub-P pathway may be stimulated by increases in intracellular Ca\(^{2+}\) concentration, reactive oxygen species and/or TNF-α, as discussed in section 2.3. Paulsen et al (2010) observed strong significant correlations between leukocytes and muscle weakness, which may indicate a role of the inflammatory response. However, Miles et al (2008) found that changes in IL-6 and CRP were independent of the magnitude of strength loss. Differences may be attributed to the different measures of inflammation used and how
they were measured (biopsy v blood samples). Neither of these studies assessed TNF-α, which appears to be the key cytokine for exacerbating damage. They also did not measure any factors linked to myofibrillar protein degradation.

Warren et al (2002) concluded that the majority of strength loss (~75 %) in the first 3 days following muscle damaging exercise could be ascribed to E-C coupling failure. Furthermore, for at least the first 2 days decrements unaccounted for by this could be attributed to damage of the force generating and transmitting structures. By the third day, the loss unaccounted for by E-C coupling would be due to decreased contractile protein content most likely due to the removal of damaged force generating structures (Warren et al., 2002), and prolonged recovery could be explained by a significant loss of contractile protein (Ingalls, Warren & Armstrong, 1998). More recent evidence supports this. Reduced 20:50 Hz force ratio has been found immediately after exercise (Raastad et al., 2010), demonstrating that disrupted E-C coupling function contributed to reduced force generating capacity. However, by 2 days this was no longer significantly reduced from baseline, whilst decrements in force generating capacity reached a peak, indicating that the role of E-C coupling in decrements in muscle performance was reduced in the days following muscle damaging exercise.

Changes in the central nervous system may be one of the underlying mechanisms of reduced muscle function. Evidence for this comes from electromyogram (EMG) measures. Changes may occur in neural activation patterns that would ‘bypass’ the severely damaged fibres (Clarkson, Nosaka & Braun, 1992). Research has demonstrated a change in EMG pattern up to 24 h (Dartnell et al., 2009) and 48 h after muscle damaging exercise (Komi & Viitasalo, 1977). Behm et al (2001) concluded that neuromuscular inactivation was not a significant contributor to EIMD. It is also suggested that centrally mediated pain or soreness (Twist & Eston, 2009) experienced during EIMD reduces the ability to voluntary produce maximum force. However, it has been concluded that the data available do not support the notion of soreness causing decreased force production (Cleak & Eston, 1992). The time course of muscle soreness and decreased force production are different (Clarkson, Nosaka & Braun, 1992) and force produced during electrically stimulated muscle actions leads to decreased force (Newham, Jones & Clarkson, 1987).

Another postulated theory of reduced muscle performance relates to impaired
metabolism, as previously stated. Decreased glycogen re-synthesis following muscle damaging exercise has been well documented (O’Reilly et al., 1987; Costill et al., 1990; Asp, Daugaard & Richter, 1995; Asp, Rohde & Richter, 1997; Asp et al., 1998; Zehender et al., 2004). Performance that relies on muscle glycogen, such as high intensity, endurance and/or intermittent sports, will be affected by impaired re-synthesis of glycogen (Byrne, Twist & Eston, 2004). Reduced glycogen re-synthesis has been observed in males 48 h post maximal voluntary eccentric actions of the quadriceps (Doyle, Sherman & Strauss, 1993; Asp et al., 1998), with glycogen content of type II fibres being particularly affected, which may be associated with reduced exercise capacity (Asp et al., 1998). When measurement points are extended beyond 48 h, glycogen re-synthesis remains reduced for up to 10 days (O’Reilly et al., 1987). By increasing CHO intake, Costill et al. (1990) found that glycogen storage increased indicating that EIMD does not completely inhibit glycogen re-synthesis. However, 24 h post eccentric exercise, a 35 % reduction from pre-exercise levels in glycogen content was observed, despite a high CHO intake (Zehender et al., 2004).

Reduced glycogen re-synthesis is assumed to be related to decreased glucose uptake into the cell (Tee, Bosch & Lambert, 2007). Inflammatory cells are known to increase glucose utilisation via oxidation (Bergstrom & Hultman, 1966; Jansson, Hjemdahl & Kaijser, 1986), therefore, reduced glycogen re-synthesis may be a result of the competition between the inflammatory and glycogen depleted muscle cells for available glucose (Costill et al., 1990). Disruption of the muscle cell membrane may also reduce insulin-stimulated glucose transport (Doyle, Sherman & Strauss, 1993). Decreased insulin sensitivity may be due to TNF-α (Kirwan & Del Aguila, 2003). However, it is possible that glucose transport into the muscle cell is the rate-limiting step (O’Reilly et al., 1987). GLUT4 is one of the major glucose transporter proteins (Tee, Bosch & Lambert, 2007) and the muscle content of GLUT4 has shown to be decreased 48 h following eccentric exercise in both rats (Asp, Kristiansen & Richter, 1995; Kristiansen, Asp & Richter, 1996; Kristiansen et al., 1997) and humans (Asp, Daugaard & Richter, 1995). However, Asp et al. (1998) found no difference in glucose uptake between eccentric exercise and control groups. Differences in findings may be due to methodological reasons (Byrne, Twist & Eston, 2004), with decreases in GLUT4 content being reduced to a greater extent in rat muscle after electrically induced eccentric in situ muscle actions (Asp, Kristiansen & Richter, 1995) than in vivo human muscle actions (Asp, Daugaard & Richter, 1995). If GLUT4 is
reduced then this may be linked to the inflammatory response with TNF-α (Stephens & Pekala, 1991) being shown to cause transcriptional repression of the GLUT4 gene (Stephens & Pekala, 1991).

Lastly, if type II fibres are selectively damaged then their contribution during maximal intensity activities will be reduced (Byrne, Twist & Eston, 2004), either via reduced glycogen concentration or an inability to generate and transmit force. The findings of muscles being less fatigable (Byrne & Eston, 2002b; Twist & Eston, 2005) may link to selective type II fibre damage. Type II fibres are associated with high activation and rapid fatigue, therefore, if they are selectively damaged then this response may not be apparent and it will appear as if muscles are less fatigable (Byrne, Twist & Eston, 2004).

In conclusion, EIMD directly affects the structure of the muscle and has a number of indirect consequences. Indirect markers of EIMD are commonly measured and muscle function is of primary importance as losses of it will affect a person’s ability to not only exercise, but may impact on their general daily activities. The processes underlying each of these measures are unknown but it appears that different mechanisms contribute to the different indirect markers. Therefore, interventions to alleviate decrements in muscle function are likely to be different from those that attenuate increases in DOMS, for example.

### 2.5 Effect of Eccentric Exercise on Protein Metabolism

It is evident from the observed ultrastructural changes that there is a breakdown of protein structures in the muscle, and there is evidence of processes occurring in the muscle that can affect protein metabolism. Furthermore, the structures that produce and transmit force are proteins; therefore, it is reasonable to predict that changes in protein metabolism may be related to decrements in muscle function. However, it is not known if there is an association between the processes that lead to myofibrillar damage and the breakdown of muscle proteins (Phillips et al., 1997). Following maximal eccentric exercise of the elbow flexors, increases in 3 protein bands of 40 - 80 % have been observed at 48 h (Reichsman et al., 1991). It was suggested that these proteins could be myofibrillar related to protein degradation, such as heat shock, stress proteins or ubiquitin (Reichsman et al., 1991). The increase in protein may have indicated an increase in intracellular concentrations suggesting a change in synthesis and
degradation. This section will discuss the changes in protein metabolism following muscle damaging exercise, as these changes may have an impact on direct and indirect markers of EIMD.

2.5.1 Protein Synthesis

Research examining the influence of eccentric exercise on protein synthesis has on the whole demonstrated an increase. Trappe et al (2002b) reported a significant increase in mixed muscle protein fractional synthetic rate measured via a stable isotope infusion of phenylalanine 24 h following eccentric exercise. Similarly, Phillips et al (1997) demonstrated a significant increase in mixed muscle fractional synthetic rate, measured via phenylalanine infusion, 3, 24 and 48 h following eccentric resistance exercise. Lowe et al (1995) found a decrease in mixed muscle protein synthesis, using phenylalanine incorporation, immediately post in vivo electrically stimulated eccentric muscle actions in mouse EDL muscles. However, this increased over time crossing baseline levels between 6 and 24 h post and was still rising 5 days later. Although muscle protein synthesis increased in this study, muscle protein content was significantly reduced 14 days later (Lowe et al., 1995).

Myofibrillar protein synthesis has been shown to increase at 4.5 and 8.5 h following maximal eccentric actions of the knee extensors in a fed state (Moore et al., 2005). However, one study has demonstrated that muscle protein synthesis in fast twitch fibres is depressed 24 and 48 h following electrically stimulated eccentric actions in rats (Fluckey et al., 2001). The difference between this study and other studies is likely to be due to the use of electrical stimulation versus voluntary high intensity eccentric actions, and possibly the time points used to measure changes (Fluckey et al., 2001).

Research has compared eccentric and concentric actions effects on muscle protein synthesis. It was found that in recreational body builders mixed muscle protein synthesis, measured via leucine infusion, 24 h following eccentric exercise was no different to that after concentric exercise even though significant myofibrillar disruption was only observed following eccentric exercise (Gibala et al., 2000). However, this study did not measure baseline muscle protein synthesis and it differs too many of the other studies in this area by its use of trained participants. Phillips et al (1997) demonstrated no difference between concentric and eccentric actions in muscle protein synthesis rate in untrained participants. However, the bout of eccentric exercise used in this study may not have been severe enough to induce damage as there was no change in CK or myofibrillar damage (Phillips et al., 1997).
These studies would appear to suggest that the response of protein synthesis is similar between muscle action modes. However, at 4.5 h following eccentric actions, myofibrillar protein synthesis was significantly greater than concentric actions when both bouts of exercise were matched for total work (Moore et al., 2005). In this study moderate Z-band streaming following eccentric actions was significantly greater than rest and concentric actions. The difference in results between this study and others (Phillips et al., 1997; Gibala et al., 2000) may be due to the measurement of myofibrillar versus mixed muscle protein synthesis, matching muscle action modes for total work, the recruitment of greater amounts of active muscle (Moore et al., 2005), time points of measurement, and fasted versus fed states.

Muscle protein synthesis increases following eccentric muscle actions even when there is evidence of myofibrillar disruption. Therefore, myofibrillar disruption may be due to enhanced rates of protein breakdown.

2.5.2 Protein Breakdown

Protein degradation rates have been shown to increase following muscle damaging exercise. Lowe et al. (1995) measured protein degradation in mice via tyrosine release and found increases at 24 h, which reached a plateau of a 60 % increase by 48 h and remained at this level for a further 3 days. In humans, Phillips et al. (1997) demonstrated a significant increase in mixed muscle fractional breakdown rate 3 and 24 h following eccentric exercise, and by 48 h it had returned to resting levels. Lastly, Fielding et al. (1991) demonstrated an increase in leucine release from protein breakdown immediately post exercise and remaining increased for 10 days following eccentric cycling. These studies have used isotopes for measuring muscle protein breakdown. Changes in 3-methylhistadine (3-MH) have also been used as a measure of myofibrillar protein breakdown, with 24 h urine collections the most commonly used method.

Measurements of 3-MH are based on the assumption that its rate of production is proportional to the rate at which actin and myosin are broken down and excreted from the muscle (Hansen et al., 2009). Results from studies utilising 3-MH are equivocal. In rats, 3-MH excretion was increased following downhill running with peak excretion occurring 2 days after (Kasperek & Snider, 1985). This change was greater and longer lasting than rats completing level running (Kasperek & Snider, 1985). However, in a
later study 3-MH release following downhill running in rats was no different to rats that had completed level running (Kasperek et al., 1992). Differences were likely due to the protocols used; the recent investigation had control rats which were pair fed with the older study using exercised rats that served as their own control (Kasperek et al., 1992). However, this study did observe an increase in the rate of non-myofibrillar protein degradation during exercise as measured by tyrosine release (Kasperek et al., 1992). In young untrained men, urinary 3-MH has been found to significantly increase 10 days post eccentric cycling, demonstrating a prolonged change in protein degradation. The findings of Fielding et al (1991) demonstrate longer alterations with the differences possibly attributed to the use of human participants versus mice and the method to measure protein degradation. When using labelled isotopes, Fielding et al (1991) found immediate increases in protein degradation. In opposition to these findings, Plante & Houston (1984) found no change in 3-MH excretion following eccentric cycling in young untrained males. Furthermore, in untrained males, 3-MH in the interstitial space of skeletal muscle measured via microdialysis did not change over 96 h following voluntary maximal eccentric actions even though there were significant increases in disrupted Z-lines 5 and 24 h after (Hansen et al., 2009). These results are surprising considering that protein degradation measured via isotopes has been shown to increase following resistance exercise (Biolo et al., 1995; Phillips et al., 1997). Specifically, in Hansen et al (2009) study there were significant increases in disrupted Z-lines 5 and 24 h after, which may indicate increased protein breakdown. However, there were no gross morphology changes as indicated by no differences in desmin, dystrophin and vimentin, which may be indicative of severe myofibril damage not being caused. Therefore, the method of 3-MH quantification may not have been sensitive enough to detect small local increases (Hansen et al., 2009). The study by Phillips et al (1997) also provides evidence against the use of 3-MH. They demonstrated significant increases in protein breakdown using isotopes but no significant increases in 3-MH and cited that 24 h urine collections for 3-MH determination may be an insensitive marker of myofibrillar degradation. It has been stated that without measures of tracer dilution, muscle blood flow and muscle microvascular blood flow this method is unreliable (Kumar et al., 2009). It has been stated that 3-MH is a poor indicator of muscle protein breakdown since small rapidly turned over pools of 3-MH substantially contribute to its excretion (Rennie & Millward, 1983). However, this method may still provide a useful non-invasive indication of protein degradation (Ballard & Tomas, 1983). The use of 3-MH for quantification of myofibrillar protein breakdown may be limited and the controversy surrounding its use may help explain the equivocal results.
Studies measuring whole body protein breakdown following eccentric exercise have found no change when measured via the rate of phenylalanine appearance 24 h post (Phillips et al., 1997; Trappe et al., 2002b). However, muscle protein metabolism reflects only a third of whole body metabolism (Nair, 1995), therefore, using whole body measures may not identify local muscle changes. Furthermore, in the study by Phillips et al (1997) muscle protein breakdown was significantly increased.

The majority of evidence seems to support an increase in muscle protein breakdown occurring after eccentric actions. It may be that myofibrillar damage is due to a greater increase in protein breakdown during eccentric compared to concentric actions, leading to a net negative muscle protein balance. Very few studies have researched this. In untrained participants, muscle protein breakdown was not different between eccentric and concentric actions (Phillips et al., 1997). However, the exercise bout utilised in this study may not have been severe enough to induce muscle damage as evidenced by no increase in creatine kinase and no significant differences in myofibrillar damage (Phillips et al., 1997). More research is required in this area.

2.5.3 Theories of Change in Protein Metabolism

Changes in protein metabolism may be due to a number of processes that have been previously discussed in section 2.3. Changes in protein synthesis may be regulated by PGF$_{2\alpha}$ as it has been demonstrated that by providing participants with COX inhibiting drugs, fractional synthetic rate and PGF$_{2\alpha}$ were inhibited (Trappe et al., 2002b). Therefore, interventions to alleviate the negative aspects of EIMD should possibly avoid those that may inhibit the COX pathway. Protein synthesis may be increased by the phosphorylation of p70$_{S6K}$. One of the only studies to investigate the effect of maximal eccentric muscle actions on the phosphorylation of this pathway in humans without nutritional supply demonstrated a fourfold increase in p70$_{S6K}$ phosphorylation for 2 h (Eliasson et al., 2006). Both maximal concentric and submaximal eccentric actions did not increase the phosphorylation of p70$_{S6K}$ (Eliasson et al., 2006). An increase in p70$_{S6K}$ would stimulate translation initiation. Akt phosphorylation was not affected by concentric or eccentric muscle actions, therefore p70$_{S6K}$ is phosphorylated via another signalling pathway (Eliasson et al., 2006). The increase from eccentric actions may have been due to greater force production and stretching of the muscle (Eliasson et al., 2006). It is postulated that the increase in synthesis may be due to an increase in the intracellular availability of amino acids (Phillips et al., 1997) due to increases in protein degradation. A strong significant correlation between fractional
synthesis and breakdown rate ($r = 0.88$) has been found, indicating the two processes are tightly related and one may drive the other (Phillips et al., 1997).

PGE$_2$ has been found to be significantly correlated ($r = 0.742$) with 3-MH 12 days following downhill running (Cannon et al., 1991), which may implicate PGE$_2$ in myofibrillar breakdown rather than non-myofibrillar. This may imply that the COX pathway does need to be inhibited to prevent damage. However, this finding must be viewed with caution as although 3-MH peaked at 12 days, there was no significant change in this variable at any time point. Kasperek & Snider (1985) suggested that lysosomal enzymes were involved in increases in muscle protein degradation, which may have been activated by macrophage infiltration. Cytokine production may impact on protein degradation, with specific roles of IL-1β and TNF-α. Significant longitudinal and cross-sectional relationships at 12 days between 3-MH and IL-1β have been observed following downhill running, however, there was no significant correlation between 3-MH and TNF-α (Cannon et al., 1991). However, the significant correlations in the study by Cannon et al (1991) study were low to moderate (0.257 and 0.479) indicative of a relatively high percentage of unexplained variance. Cytokines are mediators of the inflammatory response, and Lowe et al (1995) provided further evidence of inflammation playing a role in changes in muscle protein degradation. They observed a significant correlation ($r = 0.75$) between muscle protein degradation and myeloperoxidase activity, which is a marker of phagocytic infiltration.

Most of these studies implicate processes occurring during the secondary phase of EIMD, specifically those activated by cytokines, which can activate the Ub-P pathway and elevate myofibrillar protein synthesis. The interesting finding of Lowe et al (1995) study was that protein degradation was not changed immediately (0 – 6 h) following exercise suggesting that the intrinsic proteases such as calpain have no role in changes in protein metabolism following eccentric exercise. However, even though changes in protein degradation were not detected total protein content was still 12% lower at this time point (Lowe et al., 1995). Phillips et al (1997) did find an early increase in protein degradation following eccentric exercise suggesting a rapid activation of a mechanism, which may have involved calpain.

Changes in protein degradation may be a cause of the microscopic injury observed as these have been shown to follow similar time courses (Lowe et al., 1995). However,
Lowe et al. (1995) stated that altered protein metabolism does not exacerbate damage. Furthermore, it has been suggested that the losses of titin and nebulin may be due to degradation following eccentric exercise (Trappe et al., 2002a). If the changes in protein degradation are a causative factor of ultrastructural damage then it is likely that decrements in muscle function and increases in intramuscular proteins in serum are a consequence of it. However, Lowe et al. (1995) found no significant correlation between mean muscle protein degradation and power output over time ($r = -0.73$).

There is little research regarding what state of balance the muscle is in following eccentric exercise. However, following resistance exercise, protein balance remains negative in the absence of nutrient ingestion (Biolo et al., 1995), and Phillips et al. (1997) demonstrated a negative balance following concentric or eccentric exercise. It is, therefore, assumed that following eccentric exercise the muscle is in a catabolic state. Therefore, nutritional interventions that increase muscle protein balance to an anabolic state may be beneficial for attenuating EIMD.

### 2.6 Acute Protein-CHO Supplementation

Quantity, quality and timing of dietary intake around exercise will influence nutrient and hormone availability at specific receptors on target tissues (Chandler et al., 1994; Tipton et al., 2001). This in turn may influence muscle protein metabolism. This section will focus on the impact of acute dietary supplementation (amino acids, protein, CHO and a combination) on protein metabolism following resistance exercise, with reference to the impact of timing and dosage, and muscle damaging exercise. Studies utilising resistance exercise will only be referred to as this thesis utilised eccentric resistance exercise to induce muscle damage. Lastly, although many studies have infused amino acids or insulin these studies will not be discussed as the interest is nutrient ingestion.

#### 2.6.1 Effect of Amino Acid/Protein on Protein Metabolism

The ingestion of essential amino acids or mixed amino acids following leg resistance exercise has been shown to lead to a positive net muscle protein balance, primarily through increases in muscle protein synthesis (Tipton et al., 1999a; Borsheim et al., 2002; Tipton et al., 2003). There does not appear to be any effect of amino acid ingestion on muscle protein breakdown (Borsheim et al., 2002). Muscle protein
synthesis is greater during the 2 - 3 h following resistance exercise (Borsheim et al., 2002; Tipton et al., 2003) and this is reflective of changes occurring over 24 h (Tipton et al., 2003). This stimulation of muscle protein synthesis does not require nonessential amino acids (Tipton et al., 1999a; Tipton et al., 2003).

Ingesting amino acids or protein may stimulate muscle protein synthesis by increasing the availability of intracellular amino acids (Tipton et al., 1999a). The pathway by which muscle protein synthesis may be stimulated is via the increased phosphorylation of p70S6K. The ingestion of branched chain amino acids following a leg resistance exercise bout lead to a significantly greater phosphorylation of p70S6K 1 and 2 h post compared to a placebo group (Karlsson et al., 2004). However, this study did not measure muscle protein synthesis, making it difficult to conclude if this change lead to increased protein synthesis. However, p70S6K is an important factor of the hormone/nutrient sensing and signalling pathway that influences translation (Rennie & Tipton, 2000).

2.6.2 Effect of Carbohydrate (insulin) on Protein Metabolism

CHO ingestion can influence muscle protein metabolism. Providing CHO in the hours following leg resistance exercise has been shown to improve muscle net protein balance, likely due to a progressive reduction of muscle protein breakdown (Miller et al., 2003; Borsheim et al., 2004). However, although net muscle protein balance was significantly greater than a placebo in the 3rd hour following exercise, it did not reach positive values (Borsheim et al., 2004). Although, Miller et al (2003) did indicate moderate anabolism in the 3 h post-exercise period. Similarly, Roy et al (1997) demonstrated significantly lower myofibrillar protein degradation following ingestion of a glucose supplement immediately and 1 h following resistance leg exercise. Significantly lower urea nitrogen excretion was also observed with glucose ingestion, indicative of enhanced muscle protein balance (Roy et al., 1997). In these studies increase in net muscle protein balance was likely due to changes in protein breakdown as CHO did not influence muscle protein synthesis (Roy et al., 1997; Miller et al., 2003; Borsheim et al., 2004). However, Thyfault et al (2004) observed no influence of CHO ingestion 10 minutes before and after a whole body resistance exercise session on protein degradation measured by urinary nitrogen excretion even though insulin concentrations were increased. Differences between this study and the others may have due to the measure of protein degradation, which may have been insensitive (Thyfault et al., 2004) or the timing of supplementation.
It is apparent that CHO ingestion following resistance exercise lowers muscle protein degradation with no effect on muscle protein synthesis. This leads to an improvement in muscle protein balance that does not reach positive values. Protein degradation may be decreased via increased plasma insulin concentration, which may possibly decrease the proteolytic activity of lysosomes (Mortimore, Ward & Schworer, 1978), with the Ub-P system insensitive to insulin (Kettlehut, Wing & Goldberg, 1988). Changes in protein breakdown may be attenuated as insulin may decrease plasma amino acid concentration by increasing amino acid uptake from the plasma (Borsheim, Aarsland & Wolfe, 2004). This is why sufficient amino acids are required for increased insulin to be reflected in elevated synthesis (Biolo et al., 1999; Borsheim, Aarsland & Wolfe, 2004; Volek, 2004). If there were sufficient amino acids, it is likely that insulin would exert its effect on translation through the mammalian target of rapamycin (mTOR) via the activation of PI3-kinase and Akt (Kimball, Farrell & Jefferson, 2002). Lastly, studies (Miller et al., 2003; Borsheim et al., 2004) have demonstrated a delayed effect of CHO ingestion, therefore, insulin possibly causes a delayed effect on protein metabolism.

2.6.3 Effect of Amino Acid/Protein-CHO on Protein Metabolism

Independent ingestion of either amino acids or CHO influences protein metabolism, therefore, a combination may amplify the response following resistance exercise. Miller et al (2003) demonstrated that a combination of CHO and amino acid ingested following a bout of leg resistance exercise stimulated muscle protein synthesis that was approximately equivalent to the sum of the independent effect of either ingested alone. Bird, Tarpenning & Marino (2006) demonstrated significant reductions in myofibrillar protein degradation 48 h following a bout of whole body resistance exercise in comparison to a placebo. Although both CHO and essential amino acids attenuated the increase in myofibrillar protein degradation compared to a placebo, the combination lead to significant reductions (Bird, Tarpenning & Marino, 2006). These findings demonstrate a greater influence of CHO-amino acid compared to either nutrient alone on protein metabolism. In comparison to a placebo, Rasmussen et al (2000) demonstrated muscle anabolism resulting from increased muscle protein synthesis in the hours following resistance exercise when CHO-amino acids were ingested 1 and 3 h post. This study did not observe any changes in muscle protein degradation. Differences in findings may be attributed to the use of mixed muscle versus myofibrillar protein measurements, methodology (isotopes versus 3-MH excretion) and/or muscle mass utilised during the exercise bout.
It is questionable whether results from studies using amino acids are translatable to intact proteins. This is because differences in amino acid uptake have been reported with either pre or post exercise ingestion of amino acids (Tipton et al., 2001) versus whey protein (Tipton et al., 2007). This is important as studies using intact proteins are likely to be more relevant to the exercising individual (Tang et al., 2007), as athletes regularly consume protein supplements (Froiland et al., 2004; Kristiansen et al., 2005). Casein and whey protein are regularly investigated. Whey protein results in a rapid and transient increase in amino acids in the plasma which is associated with increased whole body protein synthesis (Boirie et al., 1997). Casein results in slower and prolonged increases in plasma amino acids leading to a marked inhibition of whole body protein breakdown, possibly due to a slower gastric emptying rate (Boirie et al., 1997). Therefore, the consumption of these proteins may have different impacts on the postprandial metabolic response. This study was conducted at rest and, therefore, the results may not be transferrable to changes following resistance exercise.

The consumption of both casein and whey protein following resistance exercise has been shown to stimulate net muscle protein synthesis (Tipton et al., 2004; Tang et al., 2009). The study by Tang et al (2009) demonstrated that whey hydrolysate protein stimulated muscle protein synthesis to a greater extent than casein following resistance exercise, which may be related to the leucine content of the protein and how quickly it is digested (Tang et al., 2009). The ingestion of whey protein following resistance exercise results in a pronounced elevation of circulating amino acids (Tang et al., 2009) and significantly greater leucine concentration (Tipton et al., 2004; Tang et al., 2009) compared to casein. However, Tipton et al (2004) observed no significant difference in net muscle protein synthesis between the two proteins. There may have been a difference but due to insufficient sample size and type II error this was not significantly different (Tipton et al., 2004). Whey protein ingestion following a bout of leg resistance exercise has been shown to significantly increase myofibrillar protein synthesis throughout a 5 h recovery period (Moore et al., 2009b). Sarcoplasmic protein synthesis was also increased at 3 h but this was not different to feeding without exercise (Moore et al., 2009b).

Many studies have investigated the influence of CHO and whey protein following resistance exercise (Borsheim, Aarsland & Wolfe, 2004; Koopman et al., 2005; Tang et al., 2007). The ingestion of whey protein and CHO following a unilateral leg
resistance exercise bout has been shown to lead to greater increases in muscle protein synthesis in comparison to an isoenergetic CHO supplement (Tang et al., 2007). Similarly, consuming a CHO-whey protein-amino acid supplement following leg resistance exercise leads to a positive net muscle protein balance, compared to a CHO supplement (Borsheim, Aarsland & Wolfe, 2004). This was likely attributed to the significantly greater increase in muscle protein synthesis as although muscle protein breakdown was lower following ingestion of either supplement there was no difference between them (Borsheim, Aarsland & Wolfe, 2004). Koopman et al (2005) did demonstrate significantly lower whole body protein breakdown with the consumption of CHO-whey protein compared to a CHO supplement following leg resistance exercise. The contrasting results may be attributed to the use of whole body protein measures versus muscle protein measures. This study also demonstrated higher whole body protein synthesis, which lead to a positive whole body protein balance with CHO-whey protein supplementation (Koopman et al., 2005).

It is clear that CHO and whey protein can lead to an anabolic state in the muscle. However, due to the different metabolic properties of whey and casein proteins, a combination of these proteins with CHO may be optimal. Bovine milk presents an ideal supplement to investigate as it contains these nutrients. Elliot et al (2006) demonstrated that whole or fat-free milk consumed following leg resistance exercise results in a positive net muscle protein balance that may have been due to increased muscle protein synthesis and/or decreased breakdown. However, the exact mechanism could not be discerned as no measures of muscle protein synthesis and breakdown were made. Roy et al (2000) demonstrated no difference in 3-MH excretion with a CHO-protein-fat supplement compared to a CHO or placebo supplement. There was a trend for lower 3-MH with CHO-protein-fat and CHO ingestion, which may have been clinically relevant (Roy et al., 2000). There was also no difference in whole body protein synthesis between CHO-protein-fat and CHO supplements, which may have been indicative of insulin being more important than circulating amino acids for increases in whole body protein synthesis (Roy et al., 2000). Myofibrillar protein synthesis following resistance exercise was responsive to ingestion of a CHO-protein-fat supplement with significantly higher increases compared to a fasted state (Holm et al., 2010). Collagen protein synthesis was not further increased following exercise with the ingestion of CHO-protein-fat (Holm et al., 2010).
The mechanism underlying greater muscle anabolism with CHO-protein/amino acid supplements may be related to increases in insulin coinciding with increases in amino acid availability that would allow insulin to exert its effect on muscle protein synthesis. Muscle protein breakdown may then be attenuated due to the action of insulin. Therefore, the effect of protein-CHO on intracellular signalling may be attributed to greater amino acid availability and/or increased plasma insulin concentration (Ivy et al., 2008).

The findings of these studies provide evidence that amino acids or protein should be an essential component in a recovery supplement to promote muscle anabolism after exercise. Including CHO may be important to improve palatability and stimulate small increases in net protein balance via insulin (Borsheim, Aarsland & Wolfe, 2004). Furthermore, CHO in a recovery supplement is required for glycogen resynthesis (Van Hall, Shirreffs & Calbet, 2000). Protein-CHO supplements will provide the substrate for these metabolic processes and possibly increase activity of key enzymes controlling these metabolic processes (Ivy et al., 2008).

2.6.4 Influence of Timing of Supplementation

As there is an interactive effect of exercise and nutrient supplementation, it follows that the nature of that interaction will be dependent, to some extent, on the timing of ingestion in relation to the bout of exercise (Rasmussen et al., 2000).

Levenhagen et al (2001) have demonstrated that leg and whole body protein synthesis was greater with consumption of a protein-CHO supplement consumed immediately rather than 3 h following 60 min of moderate intensity cycling. This was despite similar substrate (amino acid and glucose concentration) and hormonal (insulin) milieu following consumption of either supplement. It was thought that exercise increased insulin sensitivity, and this was a central component involved in the timing of supplementation. Protein degradation was not different between timing of supplementation. However, protein metabolism is not different when an essential amino acid/CHO supplement is consumed 1 or 3 h following resistance exercise (Rasmussen et al., 2000). This is a similar finding to Borsheim et al (2002) who found a similar response to essential amino acids consumed 1 and 2 h post resistance exercise. Fractional synthetic rate remains elevated for more than 48 h after resistance exercise (Phillips et al., 1997) so an effect of timing of supplement ingestion
after resistance exercise is less likely (Borsheim et al., 2002). However, there may be a different response to ingestion before exercise.

Tipton et al. (2001) has shown that ingestion of an essential amino acid/CHO supplement either immediately before or after resistance exercise leads to a positive net muscle protein balance, primarily due to increased protein synthesis. However, the total response is greater with consumption prior to exercise. The greater response may be due to a greater delivery of amino acids to the muscle due to a greater availability of amino acids and their provision when blood flow is elevated (Tipton et al., 2001). However, a later study (Tipton et al., 2007) found no difference in the anabolic response to 20 g of whey protein when ingested immediately before or 1 h after resistance exercise. Therefore, although net muscle protein balance was positive the timing of ingestion was not as important as it was for essential amino acid-CHO ingestion. It is possible that the delivery of amino acids explains the difference between the two studies, which may be linked to the digestion of protein. Digestion of protein may limit the availability of amino acids during exercise when blood flow is increased. The other difference may be due to a lack of CHO, which may have altered the response of insulin. However, the insulin response was similar in both studies. Finally, there was a large variability in the response of participants that may have contributed to a lack of statistical significance (Tipton et al., 2007). Therefore, the effect of protein-CHO timing on protein metabolism requires further investigation.

2.6.5 Influence of Dose

Research suggests that muscle protein synthesis appears to respond in a dose-dependent manner to essential amino acid consumption (Tipton et al., 1999b; Borsheim et al., 2002; Miller et al., 2003). Muscle anabolism has been shown to be promoted with as little as 6 g amino acids and 35 g of sucrose (Rasmussen et al., 2000; Tipton et al., 2001). This demonstrates that very little protein-CHO is required to bring about muscle anabolism. There may in fact be an upper limit where by consuming more protein does not elicit greater increases in protein synthesis. It has been demonstrated that muscle protein synthesis reaches maximal stimulation after the consumption of 20g high-quality intact protein (~8.6g essential amino acids), suggesting an upper limit for the incorporation of amino acids into proteins (Moore et al., 2009a). Any extra protein consumed is likely to be oxidised (Moore et al., 2009a).
2.6.6 Effect of Acute Protein-CHO on EIMD

The results of the studies investigating acute protein-CHO supplementation and EIMD (Table 2.2) are equivocal. Some studies report no benefit (Wojcik et al., 2001; Green et al., 2008; White et al., 2008; Betts et al., 2009) and others demonstrate reductions in markers of EIMD (Saunders, Kane & Todd, 2004; Seifert et al., 2005; Baty et al., 2007; Saunders, Luden & Herrick, 2007; Rowlands et al., 2008) following acute protein-CHO supplementation. The studies that have been conducted have utilised different methodologies (model of EIMD; markers of EIMD and when measured; study design; type of CHO and protein in supplement; amount of supplement; timing of consumption; matching of supplements), and is likely why results are equivocal.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Study</th>
<th>Supplement</th>
<th>Exercise Protocol</th>
<th>Effect Post Exercise</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Wojicki et al. (2001)</td>
<td>CHO-P (0.875 g/kg CHO, 0.375 g/kg PRO) immediately and 2 h post exercise Protein: skim milk</td>
<td>10 x 10 eccentric actions of quadriceps at 120% 1RM</td>
<td>CK ↓<em>&lt;sup&gt;1&lt;/sup&gt; IL-6 ↓</em>&lt;sup&gt;3&lt;/sup&gt; 3MH ↓*&lt;sup&gt;3&lt;/sup&gt; DOMS ↑&lt;sup&gt;3&lt;/sup&gt; Isometric Peak Torque ↑&lt;sup&gt;3&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saunders et al. (2004)</td>
<td>CHO-P (28g CHO, 6.5g PRO per 355 mL) consumed during (1.8 ml/kg every 15 min) and within 30 min (10 ml/kg) post exercise Protein: whey</td>
<td>Cycle to fatigue at 75% VO&lt;sub&gt;2peak&lt;/sub&gt;</td>
<td>CK ↓ at 15 h&lt;sup&gt;3&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Seifert et al. (2005)</td>
<td>CHO-P consumed before, during and after downhill skiing (total 58 g CHO, 24 g PRO) Protein: whey</td>
<td>Downhill skiing (8 - 12 runs)</td>
<td>CK ↓ at 2 h&lt;sup&gt;3&lt;/sup&gt; Mb ↓ at 2 h&lt;sup&gt;3&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Baty et al. (2007)</td>
<td>CHO-P (6.2 % CHO, 1.5 % PRO) 30 min before (355 mL) immediately before (177 mL), during (177 mL) and post (355 mL) exercise Protein: whey</td>
<td>2 x 8 reps at 8RM resistance exercises, 3&lt;sup&gt;3&lt;/sup&gt; set as many reps as possible</td>
<td>Mb ↓ at 6 h&lt;sup&gt;3&lt;/sup&gt; CK ↓ at 24 h&lt;sup&gt;3&lt;/sup&gt; DOMS ↓ at 24 h&lt;sup&gt;3&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saunders et al. (2007)</td>
<td>CHO-P gel (0.146 g/kg BM CHO, 0.0365 g/kg BM PRO) during (2 ml/kg BM every 15 min) and post (5 ml/kg BM) exercise Protein: whey</td>
<td>Cycle to fatigue at 75% VO&lt;sub&gt;2peak&lt;/sub&gt;</td>
<td>CK ↓ at 15 h&lt;sup&gt;3&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Green et al. (2008)</td>
<td>CHO-P immediately, 30 min (1.2 g/kg BM CHO, 0.3 g/kg BM PRO) and 90 min (0.6 g/kg BM CHO, 0.15 g/kg BM PRO) post exercise Protein: whey</td>
<td>30 min downhill running (-12 %) at 3mph</td>
<td>CK ↓&lt;sup&gt;3&lt;/sup&gt; DOMS ↑&lt;sup&gt;3&lt;/sup&gt; Isometric Peak Torque ↑&lt;sup&gt;3&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rowlands et al. (2008)</td>
<td>Protein enriched recovery meal (1.8 g/kg FMRm CHO, 0.8 g/kg FMRm PRO) consumed post exercise Protein: milk based</td>
<td>2.5 h interval cycling at relative intensities of Wmax</td>
<td>CK possible ↓ over 60 h&lt;sup&gt;3&lt;/sup&gt; IL-8 ↑&lt;sup&gt;3&lt;/sup&gt; TNF-α ↑&lt;sup&gt;3&lt;/sup&gt; CRP ↑&lt;sup&gt;3&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Valentine et al. (2008)</td>
<td>CHO-P (77.5 g CHO, 19.4 g PRO) consumed during exercise Protein: whey</td>
<td>Cycle to fatigue at 75% VO&lt;sub&gt;2peak&lt;/sub&gt;</td>
<td>CK ↓ at 24 h&lt;sup&gt;3&lt;/sup&gt; Mb ↓ at 9 h&lt;sup&gt;3&lt;/sup&gt; Concentric leg extensions to fatigue at 70 % 1RM ↓ at 24 h&lt;sup&gt;3&lt;/sup&gt; DOMS ↑&lt;sup&gt;3&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>White et al. (2008)</td>
<td>CHO-P (75 g CHO, 23 g PRO) consumed immediately before or post exercise Protein: whey</td>
<td>50 eccentric actions of quadriceps at 1.05 rad/s</td>
<td>CK ↓&lt;sup&gt;3&lt;/sup&gt; DOMS ↑&lt;sup&gt;3&lt;/sup&gt; Isometric MVC ↑&lt;sup&gt;3&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Betts et al. (2009)</td>
<td>CHO-P (1.2 g/kg BM/M CHO, 0.4 g/kg BM/M PRO) before, during and for 4 h post exercise Protein: whey protein isolate</td>
<td>90 min LIST</td>
<td>CK ↓&lt;sup&gt;3&lt;/sup&gt; Mb ↓&lt;sup&gt;3&lt;/sup&gt; LDH ↓&lt;sup&gt;3&lt;/sup&gt; IL-6 ↓&lt;sup&gt;3&lt;/sup&gt; IL-10 ↓&lt;sup&gt;3&lt;/sup&gt; IL-1 ↓&lt;sup&gt;3&lt;/sup&gt; DOMS ↓&lt;sup&gt;3&lt;/sup&gt; Isometric peak torque hip and knee Extensors and flexors ↓&lt;sup&gt;3&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

3-MH = 3 methylhistadine; BM = body mass; CHO = carbohydrate; CK = creatine kinase; CRP = C reactive protein; DOMS = delayed onset muscle soreness; FFM = fat free mass; IL = interleukin; LDH = lactate dehydrogenase; LIST = loughborough intermittent shuttle test; MVC = maximum voluntary contraction; PRO = protein; RM = repetition maximum; TNF-α = tumor necrosis factor-α; ↑ = indicates higher values; ↓ = indicates lower values; ↔ = indicates no difference between groups; * = compared to control/placebo; † = compared to CHO; ‡ = compared to low protein.
The majority of studies demonstrating a benefit of acute protein-CHO supplementation have centred on indirect markers of EIMD following endurance cycling (Saunders, Kane & Todd, 2004; Saunders, Luden & Herrick, 2007; Rowlands et al., 2008; Valentine et al., 2008). These studies have demonstrated attenuations in increased CK between 15 - 24 h (Saunders, Kane & Todd, 2004; Saunders, Luden & Herrick, 2007; Valentine et al., 2008) and Mb at 9 h (Valentine et al., 2008) following consumption of protein-CHO before, during and/or after endurance cycling in comparison to CHO or a control supplement. However, the applicability of these studies to all forms of EIMD is questionable. Endurance cycling is largely concentric (Tee, Bosch & Lambert, 2007) and it is likely that the damage predominantly occurs from metabolic stress. Therefore, these findings may not be generalised to other models of EIMD, specifically those involving a high degree of mechanical stress. However, studies using different models of EIMD have demonstrated similar results. Increases in CK and Mb at 24 h and 6 h, respectively, have been reduced following consumption of protein-CHO before, during and after a bout of resistance exercise compared to a control (Baty et al., 2007). Similarly, the intake of protein-CHO before, during and after alpine skiing reduced CK and Mb 2 h post exercise (Seifert et al., 2005).

Conclusions of these studies have, however, primarily been based on measures of intramuscular proteins in the serum, with CK frequently used. Basing conclusions on CK is problematic for a number of reasons. Firstly, CK is a highly variable marker of EIMD, as previously reviewed. Secondly, CK is poorly correlated to direct markers of EIMD (Fielding et al., 1993; Malm et al., 2000). Lastly, from an applied perspective, the exercising individual needs to know if acute protein-CHO supplementation will alleviate soreness, stiffness and the reduced capacity to exercise. It is difficult to know if an attenuated CK response will be functionally relevant as there is a little relationship between CK and maximal isometric force (Nosaka & Clarkson, 1996).

Few studies have assessed muscle soreness (Wojcik et al., 2001; Baty et al., 2007; Valentine et al., 2008). Baty et al (2007) reported reduced muscle soreness at 24 h following muscle damaging exercise. However, Valentine et al (2008) and Wojcik et al (2001) found muscle soreness was not reduced. The measurement of muscle soreness is subjective (Rodenburg, Bar & De Boer, 1993), which may explain the equivocal results.
More recently, studies have begun to investigate changes in muscle function. Valentine et al. (2008) investigated muscle function by measuring leg extensions to fatigue at 70% of participants' 1 repetition maximum (1RM) and found more repetitions were complete 24 h following muscle damaging exercise with protein-CHO compared to CHO consumption. However, it is difficult to state with certainty that these results were due to a reduction in EIMD. The improved muscle function with protein-CHO ingestion may have been due to an improvement in glycogen re-synthesis due to the addition of protein. Measuring muscle function in conjunction with a variety of other indirect markers (CK, IL-6, 3-MH, DOMS, isometric peak torque), no beneficial effects of protein-CHO consumed post eccentric exercise were observed compared to CHO and a control group (Wojcik et al., 2001). However, eccentric actions of the quadriceps to induce EIMD were completed following a bout of glycogen depleting exercise. Temporary damage of the muscles in a glycogen depleted state may have confounded results. More importantly from an applied perspective, it could be argued that exercising individuals do not train in a glycogen depleted state and therefore, this does not reflect practices that could be generalised to applied settings. 3-MH was assessed and found to increase 24 h post when compared to 1 day prior to eccentric exercise with no effect of nutrient intake. This is in contrast to the observed reduction in 3-MH excretion 48 h post resistance exercise with consumption of a CHO/essential amino acid supplement (Bird, Tarpenning & Marino, 2006). 3-MH values on day 1 may not have been reflective of baseline samples as participants had completed the bout of muscle glycogen depleting exercise. Similarly, other investigations have observed no alleviation of EIMD using functional, biochemical and subjective markers (Green et al., 2008; White et al., 2008; Betts et al., 2009).

Methodological differences can confound results for a number of reasons and this is a likely reason for why there is inconsistent information regarding the benefits of acute protein-CHO supplementation for alleviating EIMD. Firstly, the accurate interpretation of the effectiveness of protein-CHO intake is difficult because timing of ingestion differs between studies, occurring before, during and/or after exercise. If supplements are to be investigated to improve recovery then ingestion at different time points may confound findings as it is difficult to determine if the positive effects are due to a reduction in the initial damage, enhanced recovery or a combination of both (Green et al., 2008). Furthermore, if benefits are a result of altered protein metabolism, then protein-CHO intake at different time points may alter the response (Tipton et al., 2001).
Secondly, a number of studies have assessed indirect markers of EIMD at one time point. It is accepted that the histological evidence of damage is exacerbated over a number of days (Newham et al., 1983). Therefore, to assess the attenuation of EIMD, markers of EIMD should be assessed over days to provide an accurate picture of the change occurring. Furthermore, by assessing only one time point, potential benefits of supplementation may be missed. Thirdly, using different models of EIMD may affect results due to the different type (metabolic v mechanical) of muscle stress. Prolonged endurance exercise is likely to primarily induce metabolic stress, which may influence the level of activation and types of degradative pathways. The degree of damage may also affect results. The majority of studies providing evidence in support of the use of protein-CHO show low to moderate levels of muscle damage (Baty et al., 2007; Saunders, Luden & Herrick, 2007; Rowlands et al., 2008; Valentine et al., 2008), as assessed by CK levels. Investigations demonstrating no positive effect primarily produce high degrees of damage (Wojcik et al., 2001; Green et al., 2008; White et al., 2008; Betts et al., 2009). This may imply that acute protein-CHO supplementation alleviates EIMD, when damage is not severe. However, Saunders, Kane & Todd (2004) demonstrated benefits of protein-CHO intake with severe damage. Using CK to determine the magnitude of damage is problematic as it does not provide this information (Friden & Lieber, 2001). Furthermore, using CK to assess differences between studies should be done with caution as CK has high interindividual variance and it may not have been measured at standardised temperatures (Betts et al., 2009).

There is some evidence that acute protein-CHO supplementation has the potential for attenuating indirect markers of EIMD. This may be via an improved protein balance possibly through the ingestion of protein-CHO increasing the extracellular amino acid concentration and driving protein synthesis whilst inhibiting increases in protein degradation. However, there is clearly a requirement for more research in this area.

2.7 Milk as a Recovery Supplement from EIMD

Milk is a nutrient dense food containing numerous essential nutrients: protein, CHO, fat, vitamins, minerals and antioxidants (Haug, Hostmark & Harstad, 2007). Milk protein has a high biological value making it a good source of essential amino acids and branched chain amino acids (Haug, Hostmark & Harstad, 2007). Two of the main proteins in milk are casein and whey, making up 80 % and 20 % of milk proteins, respectively. Casein is considered a ‘slow’ protein (Tipton et al., 2004) as it slowly
empties from the stomach (Bos, Gaudichon & Tome, 2000) leading to a slow and prolonged appearance of amino acids in the blood (Tipton et al., 2004). Whey is considered a ‘fast’ protein due to its rapid digestion (Haug, Hostmark & Harstad, 2007) that provides higher concentrations of amino acids in the blood, however, this response is short-lived (Tipton et al., 2004). Both proteins ingested after resistance exercise lead to net muscle protein synthesis (Tipton et al., 2004). Milk contains CHO in the form of lactose and has been shown to be a potent insulin secratogue (Gannon et al., 1986).

Due to milk providing both amino acids and CHO in similar concentrations to many commercially available sports drinks, it could provide the ideal supplement to be used within sport and exercise. Milk ingestion has been shown to have potential benefits for hydration (Shirreffs, Watson & Maughan, 2007) and endurance capacity following glycogen depleting exercise (Thomas, Morris & Stevenson, 2009). In terms of recovery from muscle damaging exercise there have been few studies that have utilised milk as a recovery supplement, with many studies utilising whey protein supplementation. Protein from food is equally effective as that in supplements for stimulating muscle hypertrophy, and there is no apparent reason why muscle growth cannot be optimised by eating foods of high quality proteins such as milk (Tipton, 2009). Therefore, milk may be as beneficial as whey protein supplementation for recovery from EIMD. In fact, milk ingestion 1 h following resistance exercise has been shown to result in an increase in a positive net muscle protein balance, possibly through increased protein synthesis and a decrease in breakdown (Elliot et al., 2006). This result suggests milk may be suitable for consumption during recovery (Elliot et al., 2006), and potentially beneficial for recovery from EIMD.

2.8 Summary

The process of EIMD likely involves two phases: primary and secondary, that lead to damage of the membrane and protein structures within the muscle. As a consequence, increases in intramuscular proteins in the serum and muscle soreness, and decreases in muscle function are observed. One postulated reason for these changes, that would be detrimental to the exercising individual, is a net negative protein balance. Protein-CHO supplements have been shown to result in muscle anabolism following resistance exercise. There is very little evidence on the effect of acute protein-CHO supplementation on protein metabolism following muscle damaging
exercise. However, many researchers have investigated the impact these supplements may have on recovery from EIMD using indirect markers. The findings are equivocal and there is clear need for further research focusing on the effect on muscle function. Further to this, many of the studies in this area have focused on the use of whey protein. Milk is a convenient, accessible and relatively cheap product that may provide an effective source of nutrients to alleviate EIMD. This area also requires investigation.
3. GENERAL METHODS
3.1 General Methods

This thesis consists of four progressive studies designed to examine the effects of acute milk supplementation on the attenuation of exercise-induced muscle damage (EIMD). The methods described in this chapter are those that are generic to the majority of studies. Each investigation was conducted in the Sports Sciences Laboratories of Northumbria University, following institutional ethical approval. The target population were males who regularly competed in a variety of sports (team and individual), except for the final study where non-league footballers were used. Participants were recruited by emails sent to the undergraduate students, specifically the sports science students, and via poster advertisements within the University. After volunteering for a study, participants were briefed verbally and in writing regarding what would be required of them for that particular study. They were also informed of the associated risks and benefits, before providing informed consent (Appendix 1) and completing a health questionnaire (Appendix 2). Participants were fully familiarised with all testing procedures prior to commencing the study. For each study, participants were asked to maintain their habitual diet throughout, and record it in the provided food diary (except study 1). Participants were asked to arrive at the laboratory in a rested state having avoided strenuous physical activity, caffeine and alcohol for at least 48 h and not taken any nutritional supplements or anti-inflammatory drugs. Participants were tested within 30 minutes of the same time each day to minimise diurnal variation.

3.2 Experimental Design

Each study followed an independent design. This design was selected due to the phenomenon of the repeated bout effect associated with eccentric exercise (McHugh, 2003). Studies 1, 2 and 3 equally matched participants into groups based on concentric knee flexion peak torque recorded from 6 leg extension-flexions during preliminary testing. Study 4 randomly allocated participants into 1 of 2 independent groups.

For each study, participants attended the laboratory on either 3 or 4 consecutive days, depending on the study. During the first visit, participants completed baseline tests followed by a bout of muscle damaging exercise. The exception was study 4,
Chapter 3

3.3 Nutritional Supplement

The nutritional content of the supplements used in the studies is shown in Table 3.1. The milk-based protein-carbohydrate (CHO) supplement was a commercially available low-fat chocolate milkshake marketed to facilitate an athlete’s recovery following exercise (For Goodness Shakes, My Goodness Ltd., London, UK). This product provided protein in the form of semi-skimmed milk and CHO in the forms of lactose, sucrose, fructose, maltodextrin and cellulose. It also contains NutriMix™ which is a unique combination of vitamins and minerals. The milk supplement was semi-skimmed (Rock Farm Dairy, Durham, UK) and provided CHO in the form of lactose. The CHO supplement was a commercially available sports drink (Lucozade Sport, GlaxoSmithKline, UK) providing CHO in the form of glucose and maltodextrin. The control supplement used throughout the studies was water.
3.4 Dietary Control

To ensure there were no differences between groups in macronutrient and energy content of participants habitual diets, they were provided with a food diary (Appendix 3) and weighing scales (Microtonic Kitchen Scale, Salter, Kent, England) with which to record their dietary intake for 48 h prior to baseline tests and throughout testing. Each dietary record was assessed using a nutritional software package (Microdiet V2, Downlee Systems Ltd., UK). Results from each study demonstrated that there were no differences between groups in total energy intake or macronutrient content of the diets (Appendix 4).

3.5 Muscle Damage Protocol

The same muscle damage protocol was used in all studies in this thesis. The protocol to induce muscle damage was adapted from previous research (Harrison & Gaffney, 2004) to illicit damage in the hamstrings rather than the quadriceps. The hamstrings were damaged as eccentric exercise of this muscle group was novel in the

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Table 3.1 Nutritional Content of Supplements</th>
<th>CHO-P</th>
<th>M</th>
<th>CHO</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Energy (kcal)</td>
<td>707</td>
<td>480</td>
<td>280</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Protein (g)</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>Trace</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Casein (g)</td>
<td>26.4</td>
<td>27.2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whey (g)</td>
<td>6.6</td>
<td>6.8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>CHO (g)</strong></td>
<td>118.2</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fat (g)</td>
<td>16.4</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>Trace</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vitamin A (µg)</td>
<td>498</td>
<td>Trace</td>
<td>Nil</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vitamin C (mg)</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>Nil</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vitamin E (mg)</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>0.4</td>
<td>Nil</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Selenium (µg)</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>Nil</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Amounts are per 1000 mL. CHO-P = milk-based protein-CHO supplement; M = semi-skimmed milk; CHO = carbohydrate sports drink.
participant group, were as eccentric actions of the quadriceps was a frequent activity and, therefore, did not illicit substantial muscle damage. Pilot testing demonstrated that this protocol resulted in muscle damage of the hamstrings (i.e. increased creatine kinase (CK) and reduced isokinetic muscle performance). Participants completed 6 sets of 10 repetitions, with 90 s rest between sets, of unilateral eccentric-concentric actions of the knee flexors at a test speed of 1.05 rad.s$^{-1}$ using a Cybex Isokinetic Dynamometer (Cybex Norm, Cybex International, New York, N.Y.). This was conducted on one side of the body and then repeated on the contralateral leg. This process took approximately 30 minutes to complete.

Participants were instructed to provide a maximal effort throughout their full range of movement during the eccentric phase of each leg flexion. During the concentric phase, participants were instructed to return their leg to the starting position with minimum effort. Previous studies have used the non-dominant limb (Sayers, Clarkson & Lee, 2000a; Sayers & Clarkson, 2001) or have not specified the use of the dominant or non-dominant limb (Cleak & Eston, 1992; Howell, Chleboun & Conatser, 1993; Rodenburg, Bar & De Boer, 1993; Bowers, Morgan & Proske, 2004; Harrison & Gaffney, 2004), assuming that both limbs respond similarly. This assumption has not been investigated; therefore both legs were tested throughout all studies.

### 3.6 Muscle Soreness Measurement

The degree of muscle soreness experienced was measured on a VAS (Appendix 6). In all studies, participants were required to rate the level of soreness, combined for both legs, that they perceived to have in their hamstrings when standing, from 0 (no pain-soreness) to 10 (pain-soreness as bad as it could be). This is referred to as passive soreness. Using similar scales, previous investigators have shown significant increases in the delayed-onset of muscle soreness (DOMS) following EIMD (Semark et al., 1999; Close et al., 2004; Twist & Eston, 2005). During studies 2, 3 and 4, participants were also asked to rate the level of soreness, using the same scale, they perceived to have in their hamstrings when conducting some of the muscle function measures. This is referred to as active soreness.

### 3.7 Muscle Function

Throughout studies 1, 2 and 3, muscle function was examined using isokinetic muscle dynamometry. Studies 2, 3 and 4 investigated measures of dynamic
muscle function using reactive strength index. The final study examined other facets of muscle performance but these are discussed in the relevant chapter.

3.7.1 Isokinetic Muscle Function

Participants completed 6 concentric maximal-effort knee flexion repetitions at a test speed of 1.05 rad.s\(^{-1}\) on a Cybex Isokinetic Dynamometer (Cybex Norm) in a sitting position. Participants were required to maximally extend and flex their leg over their maximum range of movement for 6 repetitions. This was measured sequentially on both legs. From this, peak torque of the best repetition and total work of the set were calculated for study 1. Due to a change in software, studies 2 and 3 analysed peak torque only. Coefficient of variations for this protocol, calculated from reliability trials in Northumbria University Laboratories, are reported at 4.5 – 4.9 %.

3.7.2 Reactive Strength Index

Each participant conducted three separate drop jumps from a height of 43 cm on to a force plate (Kistler Instrumente AG, Winterthur, Switzerland). Participants were instructed to drop from the box and upon landing jump for maximum height with minimum contact time (Young, 1995). Reactive strength index was calculated from jump height (cm) / contact time (s) (Young, 1995) and the mean was used for analysis. Reactive strength index is a measure of an athlete’s ability to utilise the stretch shortening cycle (Young, 1995) and provides a measure of dynamic muscle actions that can be related to sports involving running and jumping. Although this does not provide a measure in which the hamstrings are isolated, the studies aimed to investigate a global picture of performance that could be applied to a variety of athletes. The coefficient of variation for this protocol, calculated from reliability trials in Northumbria University Laboratories, is reported at 7.3 %.

3.8 Blood Sampling and Analysis

During each study blood samples were collected via venipuncture from a forearm vein into a serum gel monovette (9 mL). Participants from study 3 also had blood collected into an EDTA gel monovette (9 mL). The samples were centrifuged at 3000 r.min\(^{-1}\) for 10 min (Allegra X-22 Centrifuge, Beckman Coulter, Bucks, UK). Samples were
then aliquoted and stored at -80 °C for later analysis.

3.8.1 Creatine Kinase Analysis

Following completion of studies 1 and 2, thirty µL of serum was used for the analysis of total creatine kinase (CK), measured at 37 °C using the Reflotron (Reflotron Plus System, Bio-Stat Diagnostic Systems, Stockport, UK). Roche Diagnostics Ltd report intra-assay and inter-assay coefficients of variation for this system at 3.5 % and 3.7 %, respectively.

Study 3 analysed total CK activity using high sensitivity procedures (Advia 2400, Seimens Healthcare Diagnositics, UK). This method is adapted from the International Federation of Clinical Chemistry (IFCC) reference method. Seimens Healthcare Diagnostics report intra-assay and inter-assay coefficients of variation for this system at 0.5 – 0.8 % and 0.9 – 1.6 %, respectively.

Study 4 analysed total CK activity using kinetic UV tests (Olympus analyser, Olympus Diagnostica GmbH, Hamburg). This method is based on the IFCC reference method. Olympus Diagnostica report intra-assay and inter-assay coefficients of variation for this system at 0.64 – 2.37 % and 3.2 – 4.55 %, respectively.

To allow the comparisons of methods, during study 3 baseline CK samples were analysed using both methods (reflotron and high sensitivity). The intraclass correlation coefficient (ICC) was 0.56, demonstrating a low level of agreement between methods.

3.8.2 Myoglobin Analysis

Myoglobin (Mb) was analysed using an assay kit (Myoglobin Enzyme Immunoassay Test Kit, Oxford Biosystems Ltd., Wheatley, Oxon, UK). Absorbance was read using an Anthos 2010 Microplate reader (Anthos, Labtec Instruments, Salzberg, Germany). Biomerica report intra-assay and inter-assay coefficients of variation at 3.9 % - 6.6 %
and 5.2\% - 11.8\%, respectively.

### 3.9 Statistical Analysis

Study 1 presented results as means and standard error of the mean (SEM). All studies utilised inferential statistics. Mauchley’s test was used to check the sphericity of the data. Differences in isokinetic muscle performance measures were determined using a factorial analysis of variance (ANOVA) with repeated measures on 2 factors (time and leg). Differences in other performance measures (reactive strength index, countermovement jump height, 15 m sprint, change of direction), DOMS, intramuscular proteins and inflammatory markers were determined using a factorial ANOVA with repeated measures on one factor (time). Significant within effects were analysed using Bonferroni step-wise calculation (Field, 2005). Significant between effects were analysed using a Games Howell post-hoc test (Field, 2005). Significant interaction effects were analysed using Tukey’s honestly significant difference (HSD) test. Statistical significance was set at $p < 0.05$.

Studies 2, 3 and 4 reported inferential statistics, however, conclusions were based on statistical analysis that reports uncertainty of outcomes as 90\% confidence intervals (CI), making probabilistic magnitude based inferences about true values of outcomes using methods described by Batterham & Hopkins (2006). The move towards this method of analysis is in keeping with recent trends in methods of inferential statistics (Sterne & Smith, 2001; Batterham & Hopkins, 2006). This method allows the emphasis of effect magnitudes and estimate precision rather than the traditional null-hypothesis testing based on an arbitrary $p$ value which focuses on absolute effect versus non-effect interpretation (Rowlands et al., 2008) and does not deal with the real world significance of an outcome (Batterham & Hopkins, 2006). This method defines the smallest biological or practical effect, allowing the researcher to qualify the probability of a worthwhile effect with inferential descriptors to aid interpretation (Rowlands et al., 2008). Magnitude based inferences recognise sample variability (Rowlands et al., 2008) and provide scientists, support staff and athletes with an indication of the practical meaningfulness of the results. Traditional inferential statistics do not allow for this and can be misleading depending on the magnitude of statistic, error of measurement and sample size (Batterham & Hopkins, 2006). The selection of this inferential method suits the applied nature of this thesis.
Each dependent variable was analysed using a published spreadsheet (Hopkins, 2006) to determine the effect of the independent variable as the difference in the change between each group. The analysis of dependent variables were conducted on log-transformed values to overcome heteroscedastic error (Nevill & Lane, 2007), except muscle soreness data and rating of perceived exertion. These variables were not log-transformed as it is inappropriate due to interval scaling (Nevill & Lane, 2007).

Participant descriptive data and muscle soreness data are presented as absolute means ± standard deviations (SD). Means derived from the analysis of log-transformed variables were back transformed to provide mean percentage change and percentage SD, except intramuscular protein values which were reported as factors due to the large percentage changes (Hopkins, 2003).

For calculation of the chances of benefit and harm, the smallest worthwhile or important effect for each dependent variable was the smallest standardised (Cohen) change in the mean: 0.2 times the between-subject SD for baseline values of all participants (Batterham & Hopkins, 2006), which has been used elsewhere in a similar investigation (Rowlands et al., 2008). Practical inferences were drawn using the approach identified by Batterham & Hopkins (2006). Quantitative chances of benefit and harm were assessed qualitatively: <1% almost certainly not; 1-5% very unlikely; 5-25% unlikely; 25-75% possibly; 75-95% likely; 95-99% very likely; >99% almost certainly (Hopkins, 2002). This method provides a way to qualify clear outcomes with a descriptor that represents the likelihood that the true value will have the observed magnitude (Batterham & Hopkins, 2006). They are also free of the burden of type I and II errors as they are probabilistic rather than definitive statements (Batterham & Hopkins, 2006). Due to there being a large number of comparisons that could be reported, only changes from baseline to 48 and 72 h have been reported. These time points were chosen as the first study demonstrated that milk supplementation was not beneficial until 48 h following muscle damaging exercise. Throughout the results, $p$ values for the main interaction effects (time x group), have also been stated.
4. EFFECT OF ACUTE MILK-BASED PROTEIN-CHO SUPPLEMENTATION ON THE ATTENUATION OF EIMD
4.1 Introduction

Exercise induced muscle damage (EIMD) has been shown to be caused by activities involving eccentric muscle actions (Semark et al., 1999; Byrne & Eston, 2002a; b; Harrison & Gaffney, 2004; Twist & Eston, 2005), as previously discussed. EIMD has a number of consequential effects including the delayed-onset of muscle soreness (DOMS) (Semark et al., 1999; MacIntyre et al., 2001; Nosaka, Newton & Sacco, 2002), increased release of intramuscular proteins into the serum (Clarkson et al., 1986; Sorichter et al., 2001; Seifert et al., 2005) and most importantly, in terms of sport performance, decrements in muscle function (Byrne & Eston, 2002a; b; Harrison & Gaffney, 2004; Twist & Eston, 2005). These measures change over a number of days, peaking between 24 and 72 h, possibly due to proteolytic and lipolytic pathways initiated by disturbances in Ca$^{2+}$ homeostasis.

Decrements in muscle function are of primary concern to the athlete. These decrements, occurring in the days following muscle damaging exercise, may be due to the disruption of force generating and/or force transmitting structures (Warren et al., 2001). Changes in protein metabolism (Fielding et al., 1991; Lowe et al., 1995) and losses in myofibrillar protein (Willoughby, Rosene & Myers, 2003; Willoughby, Taylor & Taylor, 2003), possibly due to the secondary phase (Cannon et al., 1991; Lowe et al., 1995) rather than the primary mechanical event, may be a causal factor of the ultrastructural damage observed following muscle damaging exercise, and therefore decrements in muscle function. In support of this, Raastad et al (2010) observed significantly, strong correlations between myofibril disruption and decrements in peak torque.

Nutritional supplements may minimise changes in protein metabolism. A combination of protein or amino acids and carbohydrate (CHO) has been found to be optimal for eliciting a positive effect on protein balance following exercise (Rasmussen et al., 2000; Miller et al., 2003; Bird, Tarpenning & Marino, 2006; Elliot et al., 2006; Tang et al., 2007; Beelen et al., 2008). Therefore, the consumption of a protein-CHO supplement may limit decrements in muscle function through changes in myofibrillar protein synthesis and/or protein degradation rates. There may also be beneficial effects in muscle soreness and increases in intramuscular proteins in the plasma.
Chapter 4  Effect of Acute Milk Supplementation

The use of acute protein-CHO consumption, in the context of EIMD, has been extensively studied (Wojcik et al., 2001; Saunders, Kane & Todd, 2004; Baty et al., 2007; Luden, Saunders & Todd, 2007; Saunders, Luden & Herrick, 2007; Green et al., 2008; Valentine et al., 2008). The results are equivocal with some studies reporting no benefit of protein-CHO consumption (Wojcik et al., 2001; Green et al., 2008) whilst others have demonstrated significant reductions in markers of muscle damage (Saunders, Kane & Todd, 2004; Romano-Ely et al., 2006; Baty et al., 2007; Luden, Saunders & Todd, 2007; Saunders, Luden & Herrick, 2007; Etheridge, Philp & Watt, 2008; Valentine et al., 2008). Many researchers reporting benefits of protein-CHO consumption have derived their conclusions from measures of intramuscular proteins in the serum (creatine kinase (CK) and myoglobin (Mb)). Changes in biochemical markers are likely to be functionally irrelevant, as there is little relationship observed between CK and maximal isometric force (Nosaka & Clarkson, 1996). Furthermore, the impact of acute protein-CHO supplementation on alleviating muscle soreness and the reduced capacity to exercise is important to athletes. Only one study to date has measured muscle performance and observed a beneficial effect of acute protein-CHO supplementation following muscle-damaging exercise (Valentine et al., 2008). Studies evaluating muscle function along with a variety of other indicators of EIMD found no beneficial effect of acute supplementation with a protein-CHO drink (Wojcik et al., 2001; Green et al., 2008; White et al., 2008; Betts et al., 2009). Methodological differences may have confounded results, such as the measurement of EIMD markers at only one time point, timing of supplementation, and the mode of exercise used to initiate EIMD. Many studies observing a benefit of protein-CHO supplementation have used endurance cycling to initiate damage (Saunders, Kane & Todd, 2004; Saunders, Luden & Herrick, 2007; Rowlands et al., 2008; Valentine et al., 2008). This mode of exercise is predominantly concentric in nature (Tee, Bosch & Lambert, 2007) and, therefore, damage may be primarily due to metabolic processes rather than mechanical damage.

The evidence for acute protein-CHO supplementation reducing EIMD has been contradictory. Many studies have only measured one indirect marker, which is not sufficient to provide overall conclusions with regards to the effect on EIMD as different degradative pathways are likely responsible for each indirect marker (refer to Figure 2.3). Furthermore, it is apparent that more research using muscle function as an indirect marker of EIMD is required, which from an applied perspective is important to investigate. Many of the studies conducted in this area have used whey
or milk-based protein. Milk and milk-based drinks are readily available and are a high-quality, inexpensive (Wojcik et al., 2001) source of amino acids, with a similar CHO concentration to many sports drinks, that result in a positive protein balance after resistance exercise (Elliot et al., 2006). The benefits of consuming milk-based drinks in other areas of sport nutrition have been investigated (Wojcik et al., 2001; Karp et al., 2006; Shirreffs, Watson & Maughan, 2007). Previously, studies investigating the effect of protein-CHO and CHO drinks on recovery from muscle damaging exercise have matched for energy intake (Wojcik et al., 2001) or CHO content (Luden, Saunders & Todd, 2007) resulting in different volumes of drink being consumed. This study compared commercially available drinks in volumes that athletes could realistically consume post exercise. The aim of this study was to investigate the use of commercially available milk and milk-based protein-CHO supplements in attenuating EIMD following resistance-based eccentric exercise.

4.2 Methods

4.2.1 Participants

Twenty-four healthy male participants (age 21 ± 3 years; stature 180.8 ± 5.7 cm; mass 80.2 ± 9.1 kg) who regularly competed in team sports (football, rugby, hockey and cricket) volunteered to take part in the study. Participants were tested within 30 minutes of the same time of day to minimise diurnal variation.

4.2.2 Experimental Design

Participants were assigned to 1 of 4 independent groups: (i) milk-based protein-CHO (CHO-P), (ii) milk (M), (iii) CHO, or (iv) control (CON). A one-way ANOVA revealed no group differences in baseline participant characteristics ($p > 0.05$). There were no significant differences between groups in peak torque values used for group allocation ($p > 0.05$).

Participants attended the laboratory on 3 consecutive days. The procedure for this is outlined in section 3.2. Following completion of the muscle damaging exercise bout on the initial day, participants immediately consumed 500 mL of their allocated nutritional supplement and again within 2 h post muscle damaging exercise.
4.2.3 Nutritional Supplement

The supplements compared are described in section 3.3. Nutrient content of the drinks was not standardised, as part of the purpose of this study was to use commercially available drinks. Each supplement is commercially available in 500 mL bottles, therefore participants were provided with 2 standard servings equating to 1000 mL.

4.2.4 Muscle Damaging Exercise

Muscle damage of the hamstrings was induced via unilateral eccentric-concentric knee flexions on the Cybex Isokinetic Dynamometer (Cybex Norm). Please refer to section 3.5 for more detail.

4.2.5 Muscle Soreness Measurement

This study assessed passive DOMS. Please refer to section 3.6 for more information.

4.2.6 Isokinetic Muscle Function

Participants’ peak torque and total work of the set for 6 maximal concentric knee flexions was measured. Please refer to section 3.7.1 for more detail.

4.2.7 Blood Sampling and Analysis

Venous blood was collected as outlined in section 3.8. This was used for the analysis of CK (Section 3.8.1) and Mb (Section 3.8.2).

4.2.8 Statistical Analysis

All dependent variables were analysed using factorial ANOVA’s and appropriate post-hoc tests. Please refer to section 3.9 for details.
4.3 Results

4.3.1 Evidence of Muscle Damage

For all participants the protocol was deemed to have caused EIMD in both legs. This was evident from reductions in isokinetic muscle performance and increases CK, Mb, and DOMS over the 2 subsequent days of testing (Table 4.1).

Table 4.1 Muscle soreness, blood markers and isokinetic muscle function following EIMD in all groups combined

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Variable</th>
<th>baseline</th>
<th>24 h</th>
<th>48 h</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>DOMS (cm)</td>
<td>0.7 ± 0.2</td>
<td>5.1 ± 0.4*</td>
<td>7.1 ± 0.4**</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Creatine Kinase (U/I)</td>
<td>96.6 ± 18.7</td>
<td>331.8 ± 65.7*</td>
<td>539.1 ± 104.4**</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Myoglobin (ng/ml)</td>
<td>55.1 ± 14.8</td>
<td>240.6 ± 68.7*</td>
<td>331.8 ± 82.7*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peak Torque Dominant (Nm)</td>
<td>123 ± 3</td>
<td>115 ± 5</td>
<td>100 ± 7**</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peak Torque Non-Dominant (Nm)</td>
<td>118 ± 3</td>
<td>101 ± 4*</td>
<td>90 ± 6**</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Work of Set Dominant (J)</td>
<td>981 ± 28</td>
<td>798 ± 41*</td>
<td>681 ± 61**</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Work of Set Non-Dominant (J)</td>
<td>920 ± 31</td>
<td>718 ± 35*</td>
<td>608 ± 53**</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Values presented as mean ± standard error of the mean
*Significantly different from 0 h (p < 0.05)
**Significantly different from 0 h and 24 h (p < 0.05)

4.3.2 Effects of Nutritional Supplement

4.3.2.1 Muscle Soreness

No significant differences between groups (F3, 20 = 2.617, p = 0.079) or significant interaction effects between time and group (F6, 40 = 1.323, p = 0.270) were observed for DOMS (Figure 4.1).
4.3.2.2 Isokinetic Muscle Function

A significant main effect for leg ($F_{1, 18} = 22.115$, $p < 0.001$) and a significant leg x group interaction ($F_{3, 18} = 5.397$, $p = 0.008$) were found for peak torque. There were significant decreases in peak torque for the dominant leg between baseline and 48 h in the control group only. Post hoc tests demonstrated that for the dominant leg, peak torque was significantly higher after 48 h in the milk-based protein-CHO group compared with the control and CHO groups, and in the milk group compared with the CHO group (Figure 4.2).
There were significant decreases of peak torque for the non-dominant leg between baseline and 48 h in the control group only. Post hoc tests demonstrated that for the non-dominant leg, peak torque was significantly higher at 48 h in the milk-based protein-CHO and milk groups than in the control group.

A significant main effect for leg ($F_{1,18} = 30.645, p < 0.001$) and significant leg x group interaction ($F_{3,18} = 7.010, p = 0.003$) were found for total work of the set. There were significant decreases in total work of the set over time for the dominant leg in the control (baseline - 24 h and baseline - 48 h), CHO (24 - 48 h and baseline - 48 h), milk (baseline - 48 h), and milk-based protein-CHO (baseline - 48 h) groups. Post hoc tests revealed that for the dominant leg, total work of the set at 48 h was significantly higher in the milk-based protein-CHO and milk groups than in the CHO and control groups (Figure 4.3).
There were significant decreases in total work of the set over time for the non-dominant leg in the control (baseline - 24 h and baseline - 48 h), CHO (baseline - 48 h and baseline - 48 h), milk (baseline - 24 h and baseline - 48 h), and milk-based protein-CHO (baseline - 24 h and baseline - 48 h) groups. Post hoc tests revealed that for the non-dominant leg, total work of the set at 48 h was significantly higher in the milk-based protein-CHO group than in the control group.

4.3.2.3 Intramuscular Proteins in the Serum

CK analysis identified no significant main effect for groups ($F_{3, 18} = 2.093, p = 0.137$). A significant time x group interaction effect over the 3 days of testing ($F_{6, 36} = 3.124, p = 0.014$) was observed for CK. Post hoc tests revealed significantly lower CK values at 48 h in the milk and milk-based protein-CHO groups than in the CHO group (Figure 4.4). CK concentrations significantly increased from baseline to 48 h in the control and CHO groups only. Significant increases in CK were observed between 24 and 48 h for the CHO group only.
A significant main effect for group \( (F_{3, 18} = 3.399, p = 0.040) \) was found for Mb. Post hoc tests revealed that Mb concentrations in the milk and milk-based protein-CHO groups were significantly lower than in the CHO group (Figure 4.5). Running a one-way ANOVA for changes in baseline after 48 h revealed a significant effect for group \( (F_{3, 18} = 3.628, p = 0.033) \). Post hoc tests revealed that Mb concentration in the milk-based protein-CHO group was significantly lower than in the CHO group \( (p < 0.05) \).
4.4 Discussion

The primary finding of this study demonstrated that milk and milk-based protein-CHO supplementation attenuated changes in peak torque, total work of the set, CK and Mb 48 h after muscle damaging exercise in comparison to CHO and a control. There were no beneficial effects of consuming milk or milk-based protein-CHO on perceptions of passive muscle soreness.

There are several potential mechanisms underlying these findings. The main theory is that the intake of protein and CHO lead to a positive net muscle protein balance. This has been previously observed with the intake of milk following resistance exercise (Elliot et al., 2006). Protein intake will increase amino acid availability (Tipton et al., 2007) and CHO will provide the optimal hormonal environment by increasing insulin concentrations (Miller et al., 2003; Borsheim et al., 2004). Increased exogenous amino acid availability could coincide with increases in insulin concentrations that would allow insulin to exert its effect on protein synthesis without the need for elevated protein degradation rates. Thus
muscle protein synthesis will be increased (Rasmussen et al., 2000; Miller et al., 2003; Tang et al., 2007) with no concomitant increases in muscle protein breakdown (Bird, Tarpenning & Marino, 2006).

Following eccentric exercise the muscle is in a state of catabolism, therefore, ingesting milk and milk-based protein-CHO may have lead to a state of anabolism or a reduced state of catabolism. A positive protein balance could limit ultrastructural damage or promote repair. As a consequence, myofibrillar disruption and cell membrane integrity would be maintained. Myofibrillar disruption occurs via the ubiquitin-proteosome (Ub-P) pathway and the increase in myofibrillar disruption following resistance exercise is reduced following the consumption of a CHO-amino acid supplement (Bird, Tarpenning & Marino, 2006). Limiting myofibrillar disruption would impact on muscle function as these two variables have been shown to be significantly related (Lauritzen et al., 2009; Raastad et al., 2010). Furthermore, a relationship between muscle function and the percentage of desmin-negative fibres has been observed (Lieber et al., 1994). With regards to limiting increases in Ck and Mb, changes in these variables are primarily due to the degradation of membrane phospholipids via cytokines and PLA2 activation. PLA2, which is significantly correlated to CK (Milias et al., 2005), leads to PGE2 production resulting in lysosomal protein degradation. The lysosomal pathway is responsible for non-myofibrillar protein degradation, and is responsive to changes in amino acid concentration (Fulks, Li & Goldberg, 1975) and insulin (Mortimore, Ward & Schworer, 1978) that would result from protein-CHO ingestion. Therefore, milk ingestion would reduce lysosomal protein degradation and/or increase non-myofibrillar protein synthesis resulting in reduced membrane degradation or enhanced repair. The maintenance of myofibrillar protein and membrane integrity is in agreement with other studies who have found beneficial effects of protein-CHO ingestion (Saunders, Kane & Todd, 2004).

There were no significant differences in isokinetic muscle performance, CK or Mb between milk and milk-based protein-CHO. Both of these nutritional supplements contained similar amounts of protein. Thus any effect on attenuating EIMD based on protein ingestion would be similar for both groups. The milk and milk-based protein-CHO supplements did differ in terms of CHO content with milk-based protein-CHO containing approximately 2.5 times more CHO. CHO increases insulin concentrations (Miller et al., 2003; Borsheim et al., 2004), which can increase the
muscles' capacity for protein synthesis (Jefferson, Li & Rannels, 1977) possibly through increased amino acid uptake (Borsheim, Aarsland & Wolfe, 2004), and may attenuate increases in degradation (Denne et al., 1991). Previous research has indicated that as little as 35 g of sucrose in combination with 6 g of amino acid will promote muscle anabolism (Rasmussen et al., 2000; Tipton et al., 2001). Both these supplements had a greater amount of CHO than this. There may be a ceiling effect to CHO content; therefore, any effect of CHO on protein metabolism would be similar for both supplements. The CHO content of the milk and milk-based supplements may not have influenced protein metabolism, however, the supplements contained different types of CHO with different glycemic effects that could have affected postprandial insulin response, thereby impacting on protein metabolism. However, postprandial insulin response is not significantly different following the consumption of different CHO types (sucrose, maltodextrin and honey powder containing fructose, glucose and maltose) co-ingested with whey protein after resistance exercise (Kreider et al., 2007). Therefore, the different CHO types would not affect protein metabolism and thus the attenuation of EIMD differently. Furthermore, Bird, Tarpenning & Marino (2006) have indicated that insulin does not play a role in the regulation of myofibrillar protein degradation, possibly as the Ub-P pathway is insensitive to insulin (Kettlehut, Wing & Goldberg, 1988). This may explain why there were no differences between the two groups in some of the measured variables.

The blunting of EIMD following milk and milk-based protein-CHO supplementation was not apparent until 48 h after muscle-damaging exercise. Ultrastructural damage becomes progressively worse in the days following eccentric exercise, with more damage being observed during 24 - 48 h after exercise (Newham et al., 1983) or 3 days later (Friden, Sjostrom & Ekblom, 1983). This may partly be because protein degradation rates do not increase until 24 h later (Lowe et al., 1995; Wojcik et al., 2001), peaking at 48 h (Lowe et al., 1995). Overall, protein balance would remain negative. This may imply that changes in the measured variables before 48 h are not due to ultrastructural damage via protein degradation, initiated during the secondary phase, but to other processes that may be mechanical in nature. With regards to muscle function, excitation-contraction (E-C) coupling disruption is primarily responsible for the initial decrements observed, with damage to the force generating and transmitting structures implicated from 48 h (Warren et al., 2002; Raastad et al., 2010). Altering protein metabolism would not significantly impact on E-C coupling; therefore, there
would be no influence of protein-CHO ingestion during this phase of EIMD. In support of this, increases in urinary 3-methylhistadine (3-MH) excretion are not significantly limited until 48 h after resistance exercise with the consumption of a CHO-essential amino acid supplement (Bird, Tarpenning & Marino, 2006). This may be why, in the present study, the attenuation of EIMD was not observed until 48 h after muscle damaging exercise.

Attenuations of CK and Mb are in agreement with previous work (Saunders, Kane & Todd, 2004; Seifert et al., 2005; Baty et al., 2007; Saunders, Luden & Herrick, 2007; Valentine et al., 2008). However, this is only the second investigation to show a reduction in the impact of EIMD on isokinetic muscle performance, CK, and Mb following acute milk and milk-based protein-CHO consumption. Similar studies previously conducted found no beneficial effects of protein-CHO ingestion on a number of measures of EIMD including isokinetic muscle performance (Wojcik et al., 2001; Green et al., 2008; White et al., 2008; Betts et al., 2009). These studies differed in their methodological approaches (mode of muscle damaging exercise; type of supplement; timing of ingestion; measurement points), which may explain the contradictory findings. For example, the mode of muscle damaging exercise may affect results due to the different types (metabolic or mechanical) of muscle stress experienced which may influence the level of activation and type of degradative pathways. Furthermore, a number of studies have measured variables at only one time point. It is accepted that damage is exacerbated over a number of days, therefore, these studies may have missed the time point at when protein-CHO supplements could have been beneficial.

Milk and milk-based protein-CHO had no significant effect on the DOMS. It has been suggested that functional and biochemical measures are preferred when comparing group differences in EIMD (Rodenburg, Bar & De Boer, 1993). The reason for this finding may be two-fold. Firstly DOMS is subjective (Rodenburg, Bar & De Boer, 1993), making it difficult to compare between independent groups. This may be the reason for no observed differences between groups. EIMD was only induced in the hamstrings. The hamstrings are only a small muscle group in relation to the whole body, which may have affected individual perceptions of DOMS. Secondly, the pathway responsible for DOMS is different to those that are implicated in the changes in intramuscular proteins and muscle performance (refer to Figure 2.3). It is
unlikely that alterations in protein metabolism would impact on perceptions of muscle soreness.

The results demonstrate that the intake of CHO alone had no beneficial effect on attenuating EIMD. This is partly in agreement with Dalton et al. (1999) who found CHO intake had no beneficial effect on EIMD as indicated by measurements of CK. This is an interesting finding, as athletes traditionally consume CHO when recovering from exercise (Millard-Stafford et al., 2005). CHO is a necessary component for a recovery drink as it is required for glycogen re-synthesis (Van Hall, Shirreffs & Calbet, 2000). However, consuming CHO and protein will be more beneficial for recovery with regards to glycogen re-synthesis and protein metabolism. This indicates that athletes may benefit more from consuming milk or a milk-based protein-CHO supplement after eccentric exercise. The Ub-P pathway, which is speculated to lead to decrements in muscle function, is insensitive to insulin (Kettlehut, Wing & Goldberg, 1988). This explains why there was no beneficial effect of CHO intake on muscle performance. The proteolytic activity of lysosomes can be affected by insulin, however, it is interesting to note that based on CK and Mb data, CHO consumption appeared to exacerbate the damage. It has previously been stated that differences in CK levels do not provide information on the differences in magnitude of EIMD (Friden & Lieber, 2001). This is an important finding considering the ‘normal’ dietary practices of athletes during recovery, which is likely to include a CHO sports drink (Millard-Stafford et al., 2005).

Participants were required to maintain their normal diet to replicate free living, however, this was not recorded. The limitation of this is that diet was not strictly controlled and caloric and macronutrient content of each group’s diet could not be assessed. However, it would be expected that participants with high protein intake would be equally distributed across groups. Furthermore, both groups consuming protein and CHO demonstrated similar patterns of results. This would be unlikely if participants with high habitual protein intakes were allocated to one group. The sample size for peak torque, CK and Mb was reduced. However, significant differences were still observed which implies that the sample size provided sufficient power.

In conclusion, milk and milk-based protein-CHO drinks consumed immediately after
resistance-based eccentric muscle damaging exercise leads to the reduction of EIMD 48 h later. This may be due to altered protein metabolism limiting the disruption of myofibrillar protein and membrane structures and thus reducing the impact of EIMD on physical performance and biochemical markers.
5. EFFECT OF ACUTE MILK-BASED PROTEIN-CHO SUPPLEMENT TIMING ON THE ATTENUATION OF EIMD
5.1 Introduction

The first study of this thesis demonstrated that consuming milk or milk-based protein-carbohydrate (CHO) immediately following muscle damaging exercise limited decrements in muscle function and increases in creatine kinase (CK) and myoglobin (Mb) over 48 h, with no effect on passive muscle soreness. Exercise induced muscle damage (EIMD) may increase degradation of the protein and membrane structures leading to myofibrillar disruption, and the loss of cell membrane integrity (Armstrong, Warren & Warren, 1991; Evans & Cannon, 1991; Gissel, 2005; Zhang et al., 2008). The benefit derived from milk-based protein-CHO may be from altered protein balance by providing additional protein to increase amino acid availability (Tipton et al., 2007) and CHO to increase insulin concentrations (Miller et al., 2003). Changes in protein balance may limit the degradation of protein and membrane structures or enhance their repair, and as a consequence limit changes in muscle performance and intramuscular protein release.

Research investigating the effect of protein-CHO on recovery from EIMD have provided the supplement at different times around muscle damaging exercise (before, during and/or after), and hence there is very little consistency in ascertaining the optimal timing of protein-CHO ingestion. The effects of supplement timing before and following resistance exercise on muscle protein balance have been researched (Tipton et al., 2001; Tipton et al., 2007); consuming essential amino acids and CHO prior to exercise results in greater amino acid uptake by the muscle in comparison to ingestion following exercise (Tipton et al., 2001). However, the response to timing of whey protein ingestion was not different between pre and post exercise consumption (Tipton et al., 2007). The reason for the different findings may be twofold. Firstly, CHO intake increases insulin concentrations (Miller et al., 2003), which has been shown to increase protein synthesis via improved amino acid availability (Biolo, Fleming & Wolfe, 1995) and limit myofibrillar breakdown (Roy et al., 1997), but CHO was not consumed with whey protein (Tipton et al., 2007). Secondly, whey protein needs to be digested before amino acids are available for protein metabolism; therefore, the time of amino acid availability may be responsible for the difference. It is therefore, plausible that timing of protein-CHO ingestion may impact on protein metabolism following muscle damaging exercise and, therefore, may affect changes in intramuscular protein release into the plasma and muscle function.
To date there has been only one study investigating the timing of protein-CHO supplementation on indirect markers of muscle damage (White et al., 2008). White et al (2008) found no effect on the reduction of muscle damage indices when comparing a whey protein-CHO supplement against a control in the 96 h following damaging exercise. As a consequence no effect of timing on response was found, thereby limiting any conclusions that can be drawn. The first study provided evidence that milk-based protein-CHO has a beneficial impact on EIMD. However, there is a lack of data concerning the optimal timing of milk-based protein-CHO supplementation for limiting changes in muscle damage indices. Therefore, the aim of this investigation was to compare pre and post milk-based protein-CHO supplementation on the alleviation of EIMD.

5.2 Methods

5.2.1 Participants

Thirty-two healthy male participants (age 20 ± 2 years; stature 180.3 ± 4.8 cm; mass 78.5 ± 9.0 kg) who regularly competed in a variety of sports (team and individual) volunteered to take part in the study. Participants were tested in the morning to minimise diurnal variation.

5.2.2 Experimental Design

Participants were assigned to 1 of 4 independent groups: (i) milk-based protein-CHO consumed pre-muscle damaging exercise, water consumed at all other time points (PRE), (ii) milk-based protein-CHO consumed immediately post-muscle damaging exercise, water consumed at all other time points (POST), (iii) milk-based protein-CHO consumed 24 h post-muscle damaging exercise, water consumed at all other time points (TWENTY-FOUR), or (iv) water consumed at all time points (CON). A one-way ANOVA revealed no group differences in baseline participant characteristics ($p > 0.05$). There were no significant differences between groups in peak torque values used for group allocation ($p > 0.05$).
All participants were required to attend the laboratory on 4 consecutive days. The procedure for this is outlined in section 3.2. Following baseline testing, participants consumed 1000 mL of their allocated supplement within 30 min, and then immediately completed a bout of exercise designed to induce acute muscle damage. Upon completing the exercise bout they immediately consumed 1000 mL of their allocated supplement within 30 min. At 24 h post muscle damaging exercise, prior to any testing, participants consumed 1000 mL of their allocated supplement.

5.2.3 Nutritional Supplement

This study provided participants with the milk-based protein-CHO supplement used in study 1 (Chapter 4). Participants were provided with 1000 mL of this supplement as the first study demonstrated that this supplement and volume resulted in the significant attenuation of decreases in isokinetic muscle function and increases in creatine kinase and myoglobin. Please refer to section 3.3 for nutritional content of this supplement.

5.2.4 Muscle Damaging Exercise

Muscle damage of the hamstrings was induced via unilateral eccentric-concentric knee flexions on the Cybex Isokinetic Dynamometer (Cybex Norm). Please refer to section 3.5 for more detail.

5.2.5 Muscle Soreness Measurement

Participants were required to rate both passive and active muscle soreness. Participants were asked to rate perceived muscle soreness in their hamstrings during concentric knee flexions. Please refer to section 3.6 for further information.

5.2.6 Muscle Function

5.2.6.1 Peak Torque

Participant’s peak torque of 6 maximal concentric knee flexions was measured. Please refer to section 3.7.1 for more detail.
5.2.6.2 Reactive Strength Index

Reactive strength index was calculated from the mean of 3 drop jumps. Please refer to section 3.7.2 for more detail.

5.2.7 Blood Sampling and Analysis

Venous blood was collected as described in section 3.8. This was used for the analysis of CK (section 3.8.1).

5.2.8 Statistical Analysis

Dependent variables were analysed using magnitude based inferences. Please refer to section 3.9 for more detail.

5.3 Results

5.3.1 Muscle Soreness

All groups showed an increase in passive and active muscle soreness (DOMS) for both legs. Passive and active muscle soreness peaked at 48 h for all groups and at 72 h each group began to return to baseline levels. For changes in passive DOMS all comparisons between baseline and 48 h, and baseline and 72 h were unclear. The exception was that consuming milk-based protein-CHO before muscle damaging exercise had a likely benefit for reducing soreness in comparison to consuming milk-based protein-CHO 24 h following muscle damaging exercise between baseline and 72 h. The \( p \) value for the main interaction effect was 0.972. For changes in active DOMS (dominant) from baseline to 48 h consuming milk-based protein-CHO immediately following muscle damaging exercise had a likely and possible benefit for reducing increases in soreness compared to the control group and consuming milk-based protein-CHO before muscle damaging exercise, respectively. Consuming milk-based protein-CHO before muscle damaging exercise also had a possible beneficial effect for reducing increases in soreness in comparison to the control group. Between baseline and 72 h, consuming milk-based protein-CHO before muscle damaging exercise had a likely beneficial effect for recovery of active DOMS in comparison to the control group and consuming milk-based protein-CHO 24 h following muscle damaging exercise. All
other comparisons were unclear (Figure 5.1). A summary of the statistical analysis for active DOMS is shown in Table 5.1. The $p$ value for the main interaction effect was 0.827.

![Figure 5.1](image)

**Figure 5.1** Active muscle soreness of the dominant leg in response to exercise-induced muscle damage in the CON ($n = 8$), PRE ($n = 8$), POST ($n = 8$), and TWENTY-FOUR ($n = 8$) group. Values presented as mean ± standard deviation. CON = control; PRE = milk-based protein-CHO consumed before muscle damaging exercise; POST = milk-based protein-CHO consumed immediately following muscle damaging exercise; TWENTY-FOUR; milk-based protein-CHO consumed 24 h following muscle damaging exercise.
Table 5.1 Effect of supplement timing on increases in active muscle soreness of the dominant leg following muscle damaging exercise

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Comparison</th>
<th>Mean effect ± 90% CI</th>
<th>Qualitative Inference</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>PRE v CON</td>
<td>-0.6 ± 1.9</td>
<td>Decrease Possible</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>POST v CON</td>
<td>-1.4 ± 2.4</td>
<td>Decrease Likely</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TWENTY-FOUR v CON</td>
<td>-0.6 ± 2.3</td>
<td>Unclear</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>POST v PRE</td>
<td>-0.8 ± 2.3</td>
<td>Decrease Possible</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TWENTY-FOUR v PRE</td>
<td>0.0 ± 2.2</td>
<td>Unclear</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TWENTY-FOUR v POST</td>
<td>0.8 ± 2.6</td>
<td>Unclear</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Mean effect refers to the first named group minus second named; ± 90% CI: add and subtract this number to the mean effect to obtain the 90% confidence intervals for the true difference. Qualitative inference represents the likelihood that the true value will have the observed magnitude. CON = control group; PRE = milk-based protein-CHO consumed before muscle damaging exercise; POST = milk-based protein-CHO consumed immediately following muscle damaging exercise; TWENTY-FOUR = milk-based protein-CHO consumed 24 h following muscle damaging exercise.

5.3.2 Muscle Function

A summary of the statistical analysis is shown in Table 5.2.
5.3.2.1 Peak Torque

Baseline peak torque values for consuming milk-based protein-CHO before, immediately or 24 h following muscle damaging exercise, and the control group were 128 Nm, 127 Nm, 137 Nm and 131 Nm, respectively. At 48 h peak torque had reduced to 100 Nm, 121 Nm, 121 Nm and 103 Nm for the groups consuming milk-based protein-CHO before, immediately or 24 h following muscle damaging exercise, and the control group, respectively. At 72 h peak torque values for the groups consuming milk-based protein-CHO before, immediately or 24 h following muscle damaging exercise, and the control group were 119 Nm, 120 Nm, 115 Nm and 99 Nm, respectively.

There was a likely benefit of consuming milk-based protein-CHO immediately (-7 ± 30 %) and 24 h (-12 ± 25 %) following muscle damaging exercise for limiting decreases
in peak torque of the dominant leg between baseline and 48 h in comparison to consumption before muscle damaging exercise (-22 ± 14 %) and the control group (-24 ± 39 %). There were no clear effects of the control group versus consuming milk-based protein-CHO before muscle damaging exercise or consuming milk-based protein-CHO immediately versus 24 h following muscle damaging exercise. For changes between baseline and 72 h there was a likely benefit of consuming milk-based protein-CHO before (-10 ± 16 %) and immediately following (-6 ± 20 %) muscle damaging exercise, and a possible benefit of consuming milk-based protein-CHO 24 h following muscle damaging exercise (-16 ± 24 %) for limiting decreases in peak torque in comparison to the control group (-27 ± 42 %). There was also a possible benefit of consuming milk-based protein-CHO immediately following muscle damaging exercise in comparison to consumption 24 h later (Figure 5.2). The $p$ value for the main interaction effect was 0.198.

Figure 5.2 Relative peak torque of the dominant leg in response to exercise-induced muscle damage in the CON ($n = 8$), PRE ($n = 8$), POST ($n = 8$), and TWENTY-FOUR ($n = 8$) group. Values are presented as mean ± standard deviation. CON = control; PRE = milk-based protein-CHO consumed before muscle damaging exercise; POST = milk-based protein-CHO consumed immediately following muscle damaging exercise; TWENTY-FOUR = milk-based protein-CHO consumed 24 h following muscle damaging exercise
5.3.2.2 Reactive Strength Index

Baseline reactive strength index values for consuming milk-based protein-CHO before, immediately or 24 h following muscle damaging exercise, and the control group were 118 cm.s\(^{-1}\), 117 cm.s\(^{-1}\), 95 cm.s\(^{-1}\) and 110 cm.s\(^{-1}\), respectively. At 48 h reactive strength index had decreased to 85 cm.s\(^{-1}\), 111 cm.s\(^{-1}\), 87 cm.s\(^{-1}\) and 85 cm.s\(^{-1}\) for the groups consuming milk-based protein-CHO before, immediately or 24 h following muscle damaging exercise, and the control group, respectively. At 72 h reactive strength index for the groups consuming milk-based protein-CHO before, immediately or 24 h following muscle damaging exercise, and the control group were 89 cm.s\(^{-1}\), 112 cm.s\(^{-1}\), 91 cm.s\(^{-1}\) and 91 cm.s\(^{-1}\), respectively.

Over the first 48 h there was a likely benefit of consuming milk-based protein-CHO immediately following muscle damaging exercise (-11 ± 30 %) compared to the control group (-24 ± 24 %) and consumption before muscle damaging exercise (-30 ± 32 %) for attenuating decreases in reactive strength index. Consuming milk-based protein-CHO 24 h following muscle damaging exercise (-7 ± 18 %) also demonstrated a likely and very likely benefit for attenuating decreases in reactive strength index in comparison to the control group and consumption before muscle damaging exercise, respectively. Again there were no clear effects of consuming milk-based protein-CHO before muscle damaging exercises versus the control group and consumption of the supplement immediately following versus 24 h following muscle damaging exercise. Decrements in reactive strength index from baseline to 72 h were likely blunted by consuming milk-based protein-CHO 24 h following muscle damaging exercise (-4 ± 16 %) compared to the control group (-18 ± 25 %) and consuming milk-based protein-CHO before muscle damaging exercise (-29 ± 43 %) and by consumption of the supplement immediately following (-11 ± 36 %) in comparison to consumption before muscle damaging exercise. There was also a possible harmful effect of consuming milk-based protein-CHO before muscle damaging exercise in comparison to the control group (Figure 5.3). The p value for the main interaction effect was 0.214.
Mean baseline CK values for each group were 154 U.L^{-1}, 307 U.L^{-1}, 218 U.L^{-1} and 220 U.L^{-1} for the control group and the groups consuming milk-based protein-CHO before, immediately following or 24 h following muscle damaging exercise, respectively. There was a likely benefit of consuming milk-based protein-CHO both immediately (6.31 ± 3.06) and 24 h (4.99 ± 7.62) following muscle-damaging exercise in comparison to the control group (16.48 ± 7.43) for blunting increases in CK between baseline and 48 h. There was also a possible benefit of consuming milk-based protein-CHO before muscle damaging exercise (7.54 ± 5.16) for blunting increases in CK in comparison to the control group. All other comparisons were unclear. Between baseline and 72 h there was a possible benefit of consuming milk-based protein-CHO immediately following (12.55 ± 3.59) and before (9.89 ± 7.05) muscle damaging exercise for recovery of CK in comparison to the control group (21.49 ± 7.51). There was no clear benefit of consuming the supplement 24 h following muscle damaging exercise (14.64 ±
10.76) compared to the control group (Figure 5.4). A summary of the statistical analysis is shown in Table 5.3. The $p$ value for the main interaction effect was 0.832.

Table 5.3. Effect of supplement timing on increases in Creatine Kinase (CK) following muscle damaging exercise

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>CK</th>
<th>Comparison</th>
<th>Mean effect $^a$ ± 90% CI $^b$</th>
<th>Qualitative Inference</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>baseline - 48 h</td>
<td>PRE v CON</td>
<td>-1.54 ± 6.53</td>
<td>Possible Decrease</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>POST v CON</td>
<td>-1.62 ± 5.57</td>
<td>Likely Decrease</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>TWENTY-FOUR v CON</td>
<td>-1.70 ± 7.59</td>
<td>Likely Decrease</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>POST v PRE</td>
<td>-1.16 ± 3.79</td>
<td>Unclear</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>TWENTY-FOUR v PRE</td>
<td>-1.34 ± 5.87</td>
<td>Unclear</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>TWENTY-FOUR v POST</td>
<td>-1.21 ± 4.87</td>
<td>Unclear</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

| baseline - 72 h | PRE v CON          | -1.54 ± 7.39                    | Possible Decrease     |
|                 | POST v CON          | -1.42 ± 5.87                    | Possible Decrease     |
|                 | TWENTY-FOUR v CON  | -1.32 ± 9.05                    | Unclear               |
|                 | POST v PRE          | 1.30 ± 4.80                     | Unclear               |
|                 | TWENTY-FOUR v PRE  | 1.48 ± 8.04                     | Unclear               |
|                 | TWENTY-FOUR v POST | 1.17 ± 6.45                     | Unclear               |

$^a$Mean effect refers to the first named group minus the second named; $^b$±90% CI: add and subtract this number to the mean effect to obtain the 90% confidence intervals for the true difference. Qualitative inference represents the likelihood that the true value will have the observed magnitude. CON = control group; PRE = milk-based protein-CHO consumed before muscle damaging exercise; POST = milk-based protein-CHO consumed immediately following muscle damaging exercise; TWENTY-FOUR = milk-based protein-CHO consumed 24 h following muscle damaging exercise.
Only the results for the dominant leg have been presented as following analysis similar responses in both legs were evident.

### 5.4 Discussion

This study compared the consumption of milk-based protein-CHO before muscle damaging exercise to consumption immediately and/or 24 h following on the alleviation of indices of EIMD. The primary finding of the study was that consumption of a milk-based protein-CHO supplement immediately or 24 h following muscle damaging exercise was beneficial for blunting increases in active DOMS and decreases in muscle function over 48 h compared to pre-exercise supplementation. Over 72 h following muscle damaging exercise, pre-exercise supplementation was more beneficial for limiting changes in active DOMS and peak torque compared to a control. Finally, consuming milk-based protein-CHO at any time point was beneficial for attenuating increases in CK activity compared to the control group. In agreement with the first study there was no apparent benefit of milk-based protein-CHO ingestion at any time point on passive DOMS.
Previous studies (Saunders, Kane & Todd, 2004; Romano-Ely et al., 2006; Baty et al., 2007; Saunders, Luden & Herrick, 2007; Etheridge, Philp & Watt, 2008; Valentine et al., 2008) have shown that the consumption of a protein-CHO supplement before, during and/or after exercise, leading to changes in indices of muscle damage, attenuates those markers. The current study provides further support for the use of protein-CHO supplements for the attenuation of EIMD. The reason for this blunting is speculated to be due to the provision of CHO and protein, which improves muscle protein balance by increasing synthesis and/or limiting increases in degradation. This may lead to blunting or enhanced repair of myofibrillar and membrane proteins reducing changes in indices of muscle damage.

The current study demonstrated a benefit of consuming milk-based protein-CHO post muscle damaging exercise on peak torque, reactive strength index and active DOMS. Consuming milk-based protein-CHO post exercise reduced the impact of muscle damage, possibly due to the replacement of amino acids lost to the increases in protein degradation that have been previously reported (Lowe et al., 1995). In turn this could have limited ultrastructural damage and resulted in the observed effect on the measured variables. Previous research has demonstrated that milk ingestion post resistance exercise results in a positive net muscle protein balance (Elliot et al., 2006). It is possible that consuming milk-based protein-CHO at 24h post had a positive effect as protein degradation rates start to increase at 24h (Lowe et al., 1995; Wojcik et al., 2001) peaking at 48h (Lowe et al., 1995) following damaging exercise and protein synthesis rates remain below baseline (Lowe et al., 1995). Therefore, consuming milk at a time point when the secondary phase is responsible for changes in EIMD indices rather than the primary mechanical event would allow the actions of CHO and protein to coincide with changes in protein balance. However, this hypothesis has yet to be investigated.

Consuming protein-CHO pre-muscle damaging exercise was not beneficial for reducing increases in active DOMS and decreases in muscle performance up to 48 h, with the response being similar to the control group. The reason for this may be linked to the availability of nutrients when they are required. To promote changes in protein metabolism within the muscle, a change in the intracellular pool of amino acids must occur. The process of whole protein intake to increased availability of amino acids involves gastric emptying which could indirectly effect the rate of amino
Chapter 5

Timing of Milk Supplementation

acid intestinal absorption (Gary, 1991) and thus the availability of amino acids. The gastric emptying halftime for a milk protein solution has been shown to be 26 minutes (Calbet & MacLean, 1997). The muscle damaging exercise trial lasts approximately 30 minutes which means that pre-exercise ingestion provides amino acids at a time when primary mechanical factors influence changes in EIMD indices. By providing milk-based protein-CHO following exercise, it is possible that amino acids are available at a time when the proteolytic and lipolytic pathways are activated. It is acknowledged that the exercise bout may have delayed gastric emptying. Previous research has demonstrated an increase in gastric emptying half-time of a CHO solution during intermittent high-intensity exercise compared to rest (Lieper, Broad & Maughan, 2001). Over 72 h, pre-exercise ingestion of milk-based protein-CHO was possibly beneficial for limiting changes in EIMD. However, values at this time point remained below both groups that consumed milk-based protein-CHO following muscle damaging exercise. It is not known why consumption pre-exercise may have had this effect and this area needs to be researched further. Lastly, over 48 h milk-based protein ingestion pre-exercise had a possible benefit for blunting increases in CK. The proteolytic pathways responsible for membrane damage (and hence increased CK in plasma), and myofibrillar protein loss (decreased muscle performance) are not the same, which may explain the different response. The intake of protein-CHO prior to muscle damaging exercise may allow the availability of amino acids and increased insulin concentration at a time that influences protein degradation via lysosomal processes.

It has been demonstrated that consuming milk-based protein-CHO immediately or 24 h post muscle damaging exercise can limit decreases in isokinetic peak torque and dynamic muscle performance (reactive strength index), which may be of practical benefit to the exercising individual. Furthermore, increases in active DOMS were reduced with the consumption of the supplement post muscle damaging exercise. However, in agreement with the first study there was no effect on passive DOMS. The reason for this may be two-fold. Firstly, during measurement of active DOMS the hamstrings were activated and isolated which may have made participants more consciously aware of the soreness present in them, in comparison to passive DOMS. Secondly, research has suggested that the process underlying the two aspects of muscle soreness are different (Nosaka, Newton & Sacco, 2002), and that passive DOMS may be related to inflammatory processes where as DOMS during activation may be reflex mediated pain (Lieber & Friden, 2002). The attenuation of
active DOMS is of practical interest, as for the exercising individual soreness present during muscle actions is more important as it could potentially limit performance. However, muscle soreness may also provide a protective mechanism to allow sufficient time for recovery (Malm, 2001).

It is proposed that athletes with EIMD can, therefore, limit performance decrements in the days following muscle damaging exercise through the consumption of milk-based protein-CHO after exercise. Although pre-exercise ingestion may be potentially beneficial at 72 h this is of limited benefit as the ability to conduct everyday activities and perform will be reduced for longer. It is, therefore, suggested that those exercising consume milk-based protein-CHO immediately following training or competition to limit the negative impact of EIMD on subsequent functional capacity. This is in agreement with the results of the first study, but the novel outcome of this study is the benefit to stretch shortening cycle exercise, and that benefits are observed over 72 h.

In conclusion milk-based protein-CHO consumed immediately or 24 h post muscle damaging exercise hastens recovery by 72 h. The exact mechanisms are presently unclear but may be due to limiting increases in protein degradation and/or stimulating protein synthesis. However, further research is required to examine this theory.
6. EFFECT OF VOLUME OF MILK CONSUMED ON THE ATTENUATION OF EIMD
6.1 Introduction

The first two studies of this thesis have demonstrated that acute supplementation with milk or milk-based protein-carbohydrate (CHO) attenuates exercise-induced muscle damage (EIMD), and that the optimal timing of this supplementation should be immediately or 24 h following the exercise bout. The benefits may be derived from altered protein metabolism during the secondary phase, limiting myofibrillar disruption and the loss of cell membrane integrity. As a consequence, increases in intramuscular protein release and decrements in muscle function are limited. There is also a benefit of supplementation on active muscle soreness but it is unlikely that this is derived from altered protein metabolism.

The previous studies have provided participants with 1000 mL of the supplement, equating to 33 g protein and 118 g CHO for the milk-based protein-CHO supplement, and 34 g protein and 49 g CHO in milk. This volume is quite large, especially in terms of caloric content. Furthermore, following exercise this large volume may lead to stomach fullness and discomfort. Other investigations demonstrating a positive impact of protein-CHO supplementation have provided participants with varying amounts of CHO and protein (Wojcik et al., 2001; Baty et al., 2007; Valentine et al., 2008). If the benefit of protein-CHO supplementation is derived from changes in protein metabolism then it can be hypothesised that less CHO and protein can be consumed to elicit similar effects, which may also be more beneficial for the athlete in terms of reduced caloric intake, and less stomach fullness and discomfort. Rasmussen et al. (2000) and Tipton et al. (2001) have both demonstrated that as little as 6 g amino acids and 35 g of sucrose will promote muscle anabolism. Furthermore, Moore et al. (2009a) demonstrated that muscle protein synthesis reaches maximal stimulation after the consumption of 20 g high-quality intact protein, suggesting an upper limit for the incorporation of amino acids into proteins. Consuming protein in greater amounts than this leads to no further increase in protein synthesis, with additional amino acids oxidised (Moore et al., 2009a). By reducing the amount of protein and CHO through decreasing the volume of supplement ingested it may be hypothesised that benefits to changes in muscle function and intramuscular proteins will still be observed. There have not been any other studies investigating the dose response of protein-CHO supplementation on recovery from EIMD.
It has been speculated, throughout the first two studies, that the benefits derived from acute milk-based protein-CHO supplementation are due to an impact on myofibrillar and membrane protein metabolism during the secondary phase of EIMD. Changes in protein metabolism following EIMD may be related to phospholipase A$_2$ (PLA$_2$) and the ubiquitin-proteosome (Ub-P) pathway, which have been associated with the activation of cytokines, specifically tumor necrosis factor-α (TNF-α), interleukin-1β (IL-1β) and interleukin-6 (IL-6). To date only three studies in this research area have assessed cytokines to investigate underlying mechanisms (Wojcik et al., 2001; Rowlands et al., 2008; Betts et al., 2009). Both Wojcik et al (2001) and Betts et al (2009) found no benefit of protein-CHO supplementation on any indirect markers of EIMD, including cytokines (IL-6, IL-10, IL-1), thereby limiting any conclusions that can be drawn. Rowlands et al (2008) observed a possible decrease in creatine kinase (CK) with no changes in cytokines and markers of inflammation (IL-6, TNF-α, C-reactive protein (CRP)). However, basing outcomes of protein-CHO supplementation on measures of CK limits conclusions as it is a highly variable marker of EIMD.

IL-6 is thought to be the main systemic mediate of the acute inflammatory response following exercise (Pyne, 1994) with increases observed following eccentric exercise (Dousset et al., 2007; Miles et al., 2008; Buford et al., 2009; Philippou et al., 2009). The up-regulation of IL-6 may result in the loss of myofibrillar protein (Caiozzo et al., 1996), possibly through the activation of the Ub-P system, as it has attracted attention as a factor initiating this pathway (Murton, Constantin & Greenhaff, 2008). Another reason may be via the production of CRP (Peterson & Pederson, 2005), which also increases following eccentric exercise (Dousset et al., 2007).

Therefore, the aims of this study were two-fold. Firstly, to determine if a reduced volume of milk ingested immediately following muscle damaging exercise reduces indices of EIMD; secondly, to investigate the effect of acute milk ingestion on IL-6 and CRP.
6.2 Method

6.2.1 Participants

Twenty-four healthy male participants (age 21 ± 3 years; stature 181.4 ± 6.5 cm; mass 79.7 ± 9.3 kg) who regularly competed in a variety of sports (team and individual) volunteered to take part in the study. Participants were tested in the morning, following an overnight fast, to minimise diurnal variation.

6.2.2 Experimental Design

Participants were assigned to 1 of 3 independent groups: (i) 500 mL milk (FIVE), (ii) 1000 mL milk (LITRE), or (iii) 1000 mL of water (CON). A one-way ANOVA revealed no group differences in baseline participant characteristics, or peak torque values used for group allocation ($p < 0.05$).

All participants were required to attend the laboratory on 4 consecutive days, the procedure for which is outlined in section 3.2. Following muscle damaging exercise, participants consumed their allocated supplement in the relevant volume.

6.2.3 Nutritional Supplement

Participants were provided with semi-skimmed milk, the details of which are described in section 3.3. This was altered from study 2; however, study 1 demonstrated no differences between these two supplements, both being concluded as beneficial.

6.2.4 Muscle Damaging Exercise

Muscle damage of the hamstrings was induced via unilateral eccentric-concentric knee flexions on the Cybex Isokinetic Dynamometer (Cybex Norm). Please refer to section 3.5 for more detail.
6.2.5 Muscle Soreness Measurement

Participants were required to rate both passive and active muscle soreness. Active muscle soreness was assessed during concentric knee flexions. Please refer to section 3.6 for further information.

6.2.6 Muscle Function

6.2.6.1 Peak Torque

Participants’ peak torque of 6 maximal concentric knee flexions was measured. Please refer to section 3.7.1 for more detail.

6.2.6.2 Reactive Strength Index

Reactive strength index was calculated from the mean of 3 drop jumps. Please refer to section 3.7.2 for more detail.

6.2.7 Blood Sampling and Analysis

Venous blood was collected as described in section 3.8. This was used for the analysis of CK (section 3.8.1), Mb (section 3.8.2), IL-6 and CRP.

Plasma IL-6 concentrations were analysed from K$_3$EDTA treated venous blood using an enzyme linked immunosorbent assay (R&D Systems, Minneapolis, USA). R&D Systems report intra- and inter-assay coefficient of variations for IL-6 at less than 5.8 % and 9.6 %, respectively. CRP activity was analysed using high sensitivity techniques (Advia 2400, Seimens Healthcare Diagnostica, Australia). R&D Systems report intra- and inter-assay coefficient of variations at less than 5.3 % and 6.8 %, respectively.

6.2.8 Statistical Analysis

Dependent variables were analysed using magnitude based inferences. Please refer
6.3 Results

6.3.1 Muscle Soreness

All groups demonstrated an increase in passive and active muscle soreness that peaked at 48 h and started returning to baseline levels by 72 h. For changes in passive muscle soreness (DOMS), all comparisons were unclear except between 0 and 48 h, which showed a possible benefit for participants consuming 500 mL of milk in comparison to those consuming 1000 mL of milk. The $p$ value for the main interaction effect was 0.601. For changes in active DOMS, all comparisons were unclear in both legs (Figure 6.1). The $p$ value for the main interaction effect was 0.454. A summary of the statistical analysis for DOMS is shown in table 6.1.

![Figure 6.1](image)

Figure 6.1 Active muscle soreness of the dominant leg in response to exercise-induced muscle damage in the CON (n = 8), FIVE (n = 8) and LITRE (n = 8) groups. Values presented as mean ± standard deviation. CON = control; FIVE = 500 mL of milk consumed immediately following muscle damaging exercise; LITRE = 1000 mL of milk consumed immediately following muscle damaging exercise.
### Table 6.1 Effect of supplement volume on increases in muscle soreness following muscle damaging exercise

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Comparison</th>
<th>Mean effect±90% CI</th>
<th>Qualitative Inference</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>baseline - 48 h</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Passive DOMS</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FIVE v CON</td>
<td>-0.6 ± 1.9</td>
<td>Unclear</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LITRE v CON</td>
<td>0.7 ± 1.9</td>
<td>Unclear</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LITRE v FIVE</td>
<td>1.3 ± 1.3</td>
<td>Increase Possible</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Active DOMS (DOM)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FIVE v CON</td>
<td>-0.9 ± 2.5</td>
<td>Unclear</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LITRE v CON</td>
<td>-0.5 ± 1.7</td>
<td>Unclear</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LITRE v FIVE</td>
<td>0.4 ± 2.3</td>
<td>Unclear</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Active DOMS (NON)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FIVE v CON</td>
<td>-0.4 ± 2.2</td>
<td>Unclear</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LITRE v CON</td>
<td>-0.3 ± 2.0</td>
<td>Unclear</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LITRE v FIVE</td>
<td>0.1 ± 1.9</td>
<td>Unclear</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>baseline - 72 h</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Passive DOMS</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FIVE v CON</td>
<td>-0.1 ± 2.2</td>
<td>Unclear</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LITRE v CON</td>
<td>1.1 ± 2.4</td>
<td>Unclear</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LITRE v FIVE</td>
<td>1.1 ± 1.9</td>
<td>Unclear</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Active DOMS (DOM)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FIVE v CON</td>
<td>-1.5 ± 2.6</td>
<td>Unclear</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LITRE v CON</td>
<td>-0.9 ± 2.3</td>
<td>Unclear</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LITRE v FIVE</td>
<td>0.8 ± 2.0</td>
<td>Unclear</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Active DOMS (NON)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FIVE v CON</td>
<td>-0.4 ± 2.7</td>
<td>Unclear</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LITRE v CON</td>
<td>0.0 ± 2.8</td>
<td>Unclear</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LITRE v FIVE</td>
<td>0.4 ± 2.4</td>
<td>Unclear</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Mean effect refers to the first named group minus second named; ±90% CI: add and subtract this number to the mean effect to obtain the 90% confidence intervals for the true difference. Qualitative inference represents the likelihood that the true value will have the observed magnitude. CON = control group; FIVE = 500 mL of milk consumed immediately following muscle damaging exercise; LITRE = 1000 mL of milk consumed immediately following muscle damaging exercise.

### 6.3.2 Muscle Function

A summary of the statistical analysis is shown in Table 6.2.
Table 6.2 Effect of supplement volume on decreases in muscle function following muscle damaging exercise

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Muscle Performance</th>
<th>Comparison</th>
<th>Mean effect ± 90% CI</th>
<th>Qualitative Inference</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>baseline to 48 h</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peak Torque (DOM)</td>
<td>FIVE v CON</td>
<td>12 ± 23</td>
<td>Unclear</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LITRE v CON</td>
<td>12 ± 23</td>
<td>Unclear</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LITRE v FIVE</td>
<td>0 ± 9</td>
<td>Unclear</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peak Torque (NON)</td>
<td>FIVE v CON</td>
<td>-3 ± 18</td>
<td>Unclear</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LITRE v CON</td>
<td>1 ± 18</td>
<td>Unclear</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LITRE v FIVE</td>
<td>7 ± 18</td>
<td>Unclear</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RSI</td>
<td>FIVE v CON</td>
<td>4 ± 14</td>
<td>Unclear</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LITRE v CON</td>
<td>-4 ± 32</td>
<td>Unclear</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LITRE v FIVE</td>
<td>-6 ± 32</td>
<td>Unclear</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>baseline to 72 h</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peak Torque (DOM)</td>
<td>FIVE v CON</td>
<td>21 ± 20</td>
<td>Likely Decrease</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LITRE v CON</td>
<td>23 ± 21</td>
<td>Likely Decrease</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LITRE v FIVE</td>
<td>-2 ± 13</td>
<td>Unclear</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peak Torque (NON)</td>
<td>FIVE v CON</td>
<td>2 ± 24</td>
<td>Unclear</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LITRE v CON</td>
<td>6 ± 19</td>
<td>Unclear</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LITRE v FIVE</td>
<td>3 ± 18</td>
<td>Unclear</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RSI</td>
<td>FIVE v CON</td>
<td>0 ± 16</td>
<td>Unclear</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LITRE v CON</td>
<td>-11 ± 22</td>
<td>Unclear</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LITRE v FIVE</td>
<td>-11 ± 23</td>
<td>Unclear</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Mean effect refers to the first named group minus second named; ±90% CI: add and subtract this number to the mean effect to obtain the 90% confidence intervals for the true difference. Qualitative inference represents the likelihood that the true value will have the observed magnitude. CON = control group; FIVE = 500 mL of milk consumed immediately following muscle damaging exercise; LITRE = 1000 mL of milk consumed immediately following muscle damaging exercise.

6.3.2.1 Peak Torque

Baseline values for peak torque of the dominant leg for the control group, and the groups consuming 500 mL or 1000 mL of milk immediately following muscle damaging exercise were 146 Nm, 130 Nm and 136 Nm, respectively. At 48 h, peak torque had decreased to 120 Nm, 113 Nm and 123 Nm for the control group, and the groups consuming 500 mL or 1000 mL of milk immediately following muscle damaging exercise, respectively. At 72 h the control group demonstrated a decrease to 112 Nm, however, the group consuming 500 mL of milk and the group consuming 1000 mL of milk returned to baseline values of 130 Nm and 137 Nm, respectively.

Changes in peak torque of the dominant leg between baseline and 48 h for the control group, those consuming 500 mL of milk and those consuming 1000 mL of milk were -19 ± 33 %, -10 ± 9 % and -10 ± 10 %, respectively. All effects were unclear. Between baseline and 72 h there was a likely benefit of both groups consuming 500 mL (-3 ± 13 %) and 1000 mL (-3 ± 14 %) of milk in comparison to the control group (-20 ± 28 %) for changes in peak torque of the dominant leg. There were no clear effects of
participants consuming 500 mL of milk v 1000 mL of milk (Figure 6.2).

Baseline values of peak torque of the non-dominant leg were 128 Nm, 129 Nm and 136 Nm for the control group, the group consuming 500 mL of milk and the group consuming 1000 mL of milk, respectively. Peak decrements occurred at 48 h for the control group, the group consuming 500 mL of milk and the group consuming 1000 mL of milk which were 110 Nm, 105 Nm and 117 Nm, respectively. At 72 h values were 113 Nm, 117 Nm and 123 Nm for the control group, the group consuming 500 mL of milk and the group consuming 1000 mL of milk, respectively.

Changes in peak torque of the non-dominant leg between baseline and 48 h for the control group, the group consuming 500 mL of milk and the group consuming 1000 mL of milk were -15 ± 20 %, -18 ± 22 % and -15 ± 18 %, respectively. Changes between baseline and 72 h were -14 ± 28 %, -11 ± 27 % and -9 ± 8 % for the control group, the group consuming 500 mL of milk and the group consuming 1000 mL of milk, respectively. All comparisons between baseline and 48 h, and baseline and 72 h for
changes in peak torque of the non-dominant leg were unclear. The \( p \) value for the main interaction effect was 0.135.

### 6.3.2.2 Reactive Strength Index

Baseline values for reactive strength index for the control group, the group consuming 500 mL of milk and the group consuming 1000 mL of milk were 110 cm.s\(^{-1}\), 118 cm.s\(^{-1}\) and 111 cm.s\(^{-1}\), respectively. At 48 h these decreased to 101 cm.s\(^{-1}\), 113 cm.s\(^{-1}\) and 104 cm.s\(^{-1}\) for the control group, the group consuming 500 mL of milk and the group consuming 1000 mL of milk, respectively. At 72 h reactive strength index for the control group, the group consuming 500 mL of milk and the group consuming 1000 mL of milk were 108 cm.s\(^{-1}\), 115 cm.s\(^{-1}\) and 99 cm.s\(^{-1}\), respectively.

Between baseline and 48 h, changes for the control group, the group consuming 500 mL of milk and the group consuming 1000 mL of milk were -8 \( \pm \) 16 %, -4 \( \pm \) 14 % and -11 \( \pm \) 47 %, respectively. Changes between baseline and 72 h were -2 \( \pm \) 18 %, -2 \( \pm \) 18 % and -12 \( \pm \) 30 % for the control group, the group consuming 500 mL of milk and 1000 mL of milk, respectively. All comparisons were unclear and the \( p \) value for the main interaction effect was 0.786.

### 6.3.3 Intramuscular Proteins in the Serum

A summary of the statistical analysis is shown in Table 6.3.
6.3.3.1 Creatine Kinase

Mean baseline CK values were 540.5 U.L$^{-1}$, 113.4 U.L$^{-1}$ and 150.4 U.L$^{-1}$ for the control group, the group consuming 500 mL of milk and the group consuming 1000 mL of milk, respectively. Baseline CK values for the control group are relatively high and this is due to one participant. However, as results are analysed as the difference between groups in change over time, this participant was not removed from the analysis.

Between baseline and 48 h, changes in CK were 6.7 $\times \div$ 13.3, 0.5 $\times \div$ 6.6 and 0.1 $\times \div$ 9.3 for the control group, the group consuming 500 mL of milk and the group consuming 1000 mL of milk, respectively. There was a very likely benefit of the group consuming 1000 mL of milk in comparison to the control group, and all other effects were unclear for changes between baseline and 48 h.
Changes for the control group, the group consuming 500 mL of milk and the group consuming 1000 mL of milk between baseline and 72 h were $12.9 \times \frac{1}{10.2}$, $0.2 \times \frac{1}{9.1}$ and $3.0 \times \frac{1}{5.2}$, respectively. There was a possible benefit of the group consuming 500 mL of milk in comparison to the control group, and all other effects were unclear for changes between baseline and 72 h (Figure 6.3). The $p$ value for the main interaction effect was 0.956.

![Relative Creatine Kinase (CK) in response to exercise-induced muscle damage in the CON (n = 6), FIVE (n = 7) and LITRE (n = 7) groups. Values presented as mean ± standard deviation. CON = control; FIVE = 500 mL of milk consumed immediately following muscle damaging exercise; LITRE = 1000 mL of milk consumed immediately following muscle damaging exercise.](image)

### 6.3.3.2 Myoglobin

Mean baseline Mb values were 29.1 ng.mL$^{-1}$, 21.8 ng.mL$^{-1}$ and 30.2 ng.mL$^{-1}$ for the control group, the group consuming 500 mL of milk and the group consuming 1000 mL of milk, respectively. Changes for the control group, the group consuming 500 mL of milk and the group consuming 1000 mL of milk between baseline and 48 h were $7.0 \times \frac{1}{13.1}$, $8.1 \times \frac{1}{6.1}$ and $1.6 \times \frac{1}{7.8}$, respectively. All effects were unclear for changes between baseline and 48 h. Changes in Mb for the control group, the group consuming 500 mL of milk and the group consuming 1000 mL of milk were $15.5 \times \frac{1}{\pm}$
8.2, 1.2 \times 4.6 and 14.7 \times 3.6 between baseline and 72 h, respectively. There was a very likely benefit for the group consuming 500 mL of milk in comparison to the control group, and the group consuming 500 mL of milk was almost certainly beneficial in comparison to the group consuming 1000 mL of milk for changes between baseline and 72 h. All other effects were unclear. The \( p \) value for the main interaction effect was 0.859.

### 6.3.4 Markers of Inflammation

#### 6.3.4.1 Interleukin-6

IL-6 did not change significantly over time. Baseline values for IL-6 were 1.86 pg.mL\(^{-1}\), 1.28 pg.mL\(^{-1}\) and 0.90 pg.mL\(^{-1}\) for the control group, the group consuming 500 mL of milk and the group consuming 1000 mL of milk, respectively. Between baseline and 48 h, changes in IL-6 for the control group, the group consuming 500 mL of milk and the group consuming 1000 mL of milk were 27.9 \( \pm \) 134.7 %, -32.4 \( \pm \) 595.2 % and -44.5 \( \pm \) 130.4 %, respectively. There was a likely benefit of the group consuming 1000 mL of milk in comparison to the control group, with all other effects unclear. Changes in IL-6 between baseline and 72 h were 11.1 \( \pm \) 413.2 %, 23.5 \( \pm \) 449.6 % and -49.0 \( \pm \) 200.7 % for the control group, the group consuming 500 mL of milk and the group consuming 1000 mL of milk, respectively. All comparisons were unclear. The \( p \) value for the main interaction effect was 0.634.

#### 6.3.4.2 C-Reactive Protein

Baseline values for CRP were 2.7 mg.L\(^{-1}\), 2.8 mg.L\(^{-1}\) and 1.7 mg.L\(^{-1}\) for the control group, the group consuming 500 mL of milk and the group consuming 1000 mL of milk, respectively. Changes in CRP between baseline and 48 h were -19.4 \( \pm \) 30.1 %, 10.3 \( \pm \) 43.3 % and -4.3 \( \pm \) 75.8 % for the control group, the group consuming 500 mL of milk and the group consuming 1000 mL of milk, respectively. Between baseline and 72 h changes in CRP for the control group, the group consuming 500 mL of milk and the group consuming 1000 mL of milk were 52.6 \( \pm \) 323.4 %, 25.2 \( \pm \) 45.4 % and 59.1 \( \pm \) 58.8 %, respectively. The effects of all comparisons for both time points were unclear. The \( p \) value for the main interaction effect was 0.028.
6.4 Discussion

The findings of this study demonstrate that decrements in isokinetic muscle function, and increases in CK can be blunted with the intake of less milk than has been previously shown. There was no effect of milk ingestion on passive or active muscle soreness, reactive strength index or Mb. Changes in IL-6 can be altered with the consumption of one litre of milk immediately following exercise, however, there were no effects on CRP.

Reducing the volume of milk consumed and, therefore, the amount of protein and CHO had no negative effects for attenuating decrements in isokinetic muscle function and increases in CK. It has been proposed that the benefit derived from milk is due to increases in protein synthesis and/or limiting increases in protein degradation. It has been demonstrated that there is a dose-response relationship between muscle protein synthesis and amino acid intake after resistance exercise (Borsheim et al., 2002; Miller et al., 2003). Moore et al (2009a) demonstrated that muscle protein synthesis is not further stimulated with intakes of protein above 20 g, and that this may be the upper limit for incorporation of amino acids into protein pools. This study compared 17 g to 34 g protein and found no difference, suggesting that, if the benefits are due to increased protein synthesis, then consuming 34 g does not provide extra amino acids that can be incorporated into new proteins to preserve myofibrillar and membrane proteins. The excess protein consumed with 1000 mL of milk will not be utilised for the synthesis of new proteins, but is more likely to be oxidised (Moore et al, 2009). A change in CHO intake through reduced supplement volume also occurred. CHO increases insulin that can increase the capacity for muscle protein synthesis, however, sufficient amino acids are required for this to be reflected in elevated synthesis (Biolo et al., 1999; Volek, 2004). Therefore, although CHO ingestion was reduced this is likely to have minimal effect on protein metabolism. Furthermore, there is likely to be a ceiling effect to CHO intake were by consuming more does not provide greater effects. Therefore, there is no additional benefit to attenuating EIMD with the consumption of larger volumes of milk.

Milk, in either quantity, had no effect on increases in passive muscle soreness. This is in agreement with the results of the previous two studies. In contrast to the second study, there was no benefit of milk on reactive strength index, active muscle soreness
or Mb. With regards to changes in reactive strength index, it has a coefficient of variation of 7.4 % which indicates a high degree of variability in measurement. Therefore, the different findings may be attributed to the low reliability of reactive strength index. Secondly, the decrements observed in the control group over 48 and 72 h in the second study were greater than those observed in the current study. Changes with consumption of one litre of milk consumed immediately following muscle damaging exercise were similar in both studies. This may have masked any effect of milk supplementation. A similar phenomenon was observed for active DOMS with participants perceiving less muscle soreness during the current study. It is unknown why the control group demonstrated less muscle damage, based on measures of muscle soreness and reactive strength index, and this requires further investigation. Regarding effects on Mb, there was a benefit of 500 mL of milk but not a litre over 72 h. Again it is difficult to know why this occurred as if less protein and CHO intake limits increases in Mb then consuming more of the supplement should produce similar benefits. The use of Mb, however, should be used with caution as assays to determine concentrations cannot determine between Mb released from the heart or skeletal muscle (Sorichter, Puschendorf & Mair, 1999).

To investigate possible underlying mechanisms, IL-6 and CRP were assessed. This is because cytokines have been implicated in many of the pathways responsible for myofibrillar and membrane damage and thus changes in indirect markers. There was a likely benefit of a litre of milk in comparison to the control group over 48 h on IL-6. However, altering the IL-6 response did not appear to have any additional benefits for changes in muscle function, as there were no differences in changes of peak torque between both milk groups. Research has shown that muscle proteolysis is limited with branched chain amino acids supplementation, but this response was independent of the IL-6 response (Rohde et al., 1997). More recently, it was shown that CHO supplementation for 48 h following high force eccentric exercise did not attenuate the response of IL-6 (Miles et al., 2007). However, there was no impact of CHO on other indirect markers of EIMD (Miles et al., 2007). Therefore, the relevance of this finding requires further investigation. There were no effects of milk on CRP over 48 or 72 h. Taken collectively, the mechanisms underlying the benefits of acute milk supplementation require further investigation as the results presented here are inconclusive. Future studies should concentrate on measuring TNF-α and IL-1β as these are the most pro-
inflammatory combination of cytokines (Pyne, 1994), both with potential for limiting protein synthesis (Frost, Lang & Gelato, 1997) and increasing degradation (Andreu & Schwartz, 1995). Furthermore, the current study measured IL-6 and CRP systematically and not locally, therefore, future studies should possibly use microdialysis techniques.

In conclusion, decrements in muscle function following muscle damaging exercise can be limited with the immediate consumption of 500 mL of milk. The attenuation of EIMD, specifically isokinetic muscle function, with protein-CHO is not novel; however, this study provides athletes with important information regarding the volume to be consumed. Consuming a supplement with more than 20g of protein may not provide any extra benefit for blunting EIMD. An insight into the role of cytokines and markers of inflammation in the limitation of EIMD with milk has been provided. However, this is preliminary research and further investigation is warranted investigating the role of the inflammatory process and protein metabolism.
7. EFFECT OF ACUTE MILK INTAKE ON PHYSIOLOGICAL ASPECTS OF FIELD-BASED TEAM SPORTS FOLLOWING EIMD
7.1 Introduction

The studies in this thesis have provided information regarding type, timing and amount of milk supplementation required to attenuate exercise-induced muscle damage (EIMD). Five hundred millilitres of milk consumed immediately following muscle damaging exercise has a beneficial effect, over 48 h and 72 h, on isokinetic muscle function and creatine kinase (CK), and in some studies, myoglobin (Mb) and active muscle soreness (DOMS) have been attenuated. Limiting decrements in muscle function following muscle damaging exercise is important to the athlete. The first three studies utilised isokinetic dynamometry to assess changes in muscle function. Isokinetic dynamometry has limited external validity when extrapolating to a sporting context (Baltzopoulos & Gleeson, 2001), as it does not produce velocities used in sport or utilise the stretch shortening cycle. The second study demonstrated benefits to stretch shortening cycle exercise; however, this was not reproduced in the third study. It is clear that to apply the findings of the first three studies to athletes then the effects of milk on many different facets of exercise performance requires investigation.

Field-based team sports such as soccer, rugby and hockey are popular throughout the world (Spencer et al., 2005). The competitive demands of these sports may impose strains on various physiological systems to a point where recovery strategies post-exercise become influential in preparing for the next match (Reilly & Ekblom, 2005). Soccer matches have been shown to induce decrements in hamstring peak torque and increases in 20 m sprint time and CK concentrations up to 72 h post-match (Ascensao et al., 2008). Following a rugby match, CK is increased from 24 h through to 84 h (Suzuki et al., 2004; Gill, Beaven & Cook, 2006), and lactate dehydrogenase (LDH) is increased at 48 h (Suzuki et al., 2004). The Loughborough Intermittent Shuttle Test (LIST), which simulates the physiological demands of field-based team sports (Nicholas, Nuttall & Williams, 2000) has been shown to lead to increases in EIMD (CK, aspartate aminotransferase) and muscle soreness up to 72 h (Thompson, Nicholas & Williams, 1999). Reported muscle soreness is highest in the hamstrings (Thompson, Nicholas & Williams, 1999). It is therefore apparent that field-based team sport athletes will suffer from a degree of muscle damage that can potentially hinder subsequent training and performance, and that this damage is most pronounced in the hamstrings. During the competitive season the usual weekly cycle of training, taper, competition and recovery can be altered (Ascensao et al., 2008).
The match day may not necessarily be the same from week to week (Ascensao et al., 2008) and a number of matches could take place in one week, alongside training. Therefore, these athletes need to be able to limit the consequences of muscle damage so that they can perform optimally during subsequent training and matches. Therefore, this study aims to apply the findings of the first three studies to a sporting situation and investigate the effect of milk supplementation following muscle damaging exercise on performance tests specific to field-based team sports.

### 7.2 Methods

#### 7.2.1 Participants

Fourteen healthy male participants (age 24 ± 4 years; stature 183.1 ± 7.1 cm; mass 79.9 ± 8.4 kg) who competed in non-league (Northern League) soccer volunteered to take part in the study. In addition to recording their diet throughout the study, participants were asked to record their diet one day prior to performing their baseline LIS T and repeat this the day prior to completing the LIST following muscle damaging exercise. Participants were tested in the morning, following an overnight fast, to minimise diurnal variation.

#### 7.2.2 Experimental Design

Participants were assigned to one of two independent groups: (i) 500 mL semi-skimmed milk (MILK), (ii) 500 mL water (CON). An independent t-test revealed no group differences in baseline participant characteristics (age and body mass), except height ($p < 0.05$). However, body mass index was not significantly different between groups ($p < 0.05$).

Prior to any testing, participants were asked to attend a familiarisation session, which involved completion of the multi-stage fitness test (MSFT). This was used to determine the intensity of the LIST. All participants were required to attend the laboratory on 5 days. On the first visit participants completed baseline performance tests (countermovement jump height, reactive strength index, 15 m sprint, change of direction speed) and the LIST. Participants then reported to the laboratory a week later for 4 consecutive days. The first day involved completing the muscle damaging protocol and
immediately following this, participants consumed their allocated supplement. At 24, 48 and 72 h following muscle damaging exercise, participants returned to the laboratory to complete baseline performance tests. At 48 h, participants completed the LIST. A schematic representation of the testing protocol is shown in Figure 7.1.

Figure 7.1 Schematic Representation of Protocol. LIST = Loughborough intermittent shuttle test; Performance Tests = 15 m sprint, T-test, countermovement jump and reactive strength index; Bloods = analysed for creatine kinase and myoglobin

7.2.3 Nutritional Supplement

Participants were provided with semi-skimmed milk, the details of which are described in section 3.3.

7.2.4 Muscle Damaging Exercise

Muscle damage of the hamstrings was induced via unilateral eccentric-concentric knee flexions on the Cybex Isokinetic Dynamometer (Cybex Norm). Please refer to section 3.5 for more detail.

7.2.5 Muscle Soreness Measurement

Participants were required to rate passive soreness and active muscle soreness of the hamstrings during all performance measures. Please refer to section 3.6 for further information.
7.2.6 Multi-Stage Fitness Test

The MSFT was completed to gain predictive measures of VO$_2$max in order to calculate the running speeds required to elicit 55 % and 95 % of VO$_2$max for performance of the LIST (Ramsbottom, Brewer & Williams, 1988). This involved participants running 20 m shuttles, signalled by audio bleeps, which increased in running velocity until volitional exhaustion or the participant failed to finish a shuttle in time with the bleep on two consecutive occasions.

7.2.7 Muscle Function

7.2.7.1 Countermovement Jump

Vertical jump height is commonly used when assessing performance in team-based field sports (Keogh, Weber & Dalton, 2003; Wisloff et al., 2004; Gabbett, 2006), and can be used as a measure of explosiveness. In order to assess this, countermovement jump height was assessed. Using a force plate (Kistler Instrumente AG, Winterthur, Switzerland), participants were required to place their hands on their hips to minimise impact of arm swing, and in one flowing movement bend their knees to approximately 90° and then jump straight into the air for maximum height. Participants jump height was calculated from flight time and the mean of 2 jumps was used for analysis. The coefficient of variation for this protocol calculated from reliability trials conducted in Northumbria University Laboratories is 1.9 %.

7.2.7.2 Reactive Strength Index

Reactive strength index was calculated from the mean of 3 drop jumps. Please refer to section 3.7.2 for more detail.

7.2.7.3 15 m Sprint

Speed is a fitness prerequisite for field-based team sport athletes (Reilly, Bangsbo & Franks, 2000; Keogh, Weber & Dalton, 2003; Gabbett, 2006). A 15 m sprint was used to assess this physiological parameter. This distance was chosen as it is reported to be the average sprint distance covered during soccer match analysis (Stolen et al., 2005). Timing gates (Brower Timing Systems, Utah, USA) were placed at 0, 5, 10
and 15 m in order to gain split times. Participants were instructed to sprint through all timing gates as fast as possible from a standing start positioned 30 cm behind the first timing gate. Participants completed this twice and the mean of two performances was used for analysis. Coefficient of variations for this test, calculated from reliability trials conducted at Northumbria University Laboratories are between 0.6 and 1.5 %.

7.2.7.4 Change of Direction Speed

During field-based team sports, players are continually involved in sudden directional changes in order to be effective during a match (Mujika et al., 2009), and change of direction speed has been shown to discriminate between elite and sub- elite soccer players (Reilly et al., 2000). The T-Test was used as it includes forwards, backwards and lateral movements, and acceleration and deceleration, which are all involved during field-based team sports. Timing gates were set up at 0 m, with a cone set out 9.14 m forward of this. At 90° to the left and right of this cone, cones were set at 4.57 m (Figure 7.2). Participants were required to sprint straight to the first cone, side-step left, change direction and side-step to the other cone, change direction side-step to the central cone and then run backwards through the timing gates. Participants were instructed to complete this in the quickest time possible adhering to the following rules: must face forward at all times; during side-stepping legs must not cross; each side cone must be touched using the hand; when returning to the central cone participants must not cut the corner. Non-adherence to these rules resulted in that measurement being removed from analysis. The mean of two T-tests was used for analysis, and the coefficient of variation for this protocol calculated from reliability trials conducted in Northumbria University Laboratories is 0.6 %.
Figure 7.2 Schematic representation of the T-Test
7.2.7.5 Loughborough Intermittent Shuttle Test

The LIST is a 90 minute shuttle run test designed to elicit the physiological demands of field-based team sports (Nicholas, Nuttall & Williams, 2000). The test is divided into 6, 15 minute cycles that consist of; 3 x 20 m walk at 1.5 m.s\(^{-1}\), 1 x 15 m sprint (recovery), 3 x 20 m run at 95 % of VO\(_2\)max, 3 x 20 m cruise at 55 % of VO\(_2\)max (Figure 7.3).

Each sprint throughout the LIST was timed using timing gates (Brower Timing Systems, Utah, USA) set up at 0 and 15 m, which were used to calculate mean sprint times for each 15 minute cycle. Participants were also required to wear a heart rate monitor and watch (Polar Electro, Oy, Finland) throughout the LIST to determine mean heart rate, which was averaged over 5 s for each cycle. Lastly, after each 15 min cycle participants were asked to rate their perceived levels of exertion on a rating of perceived exercise (RPE) scale (Borg, 1998). During the LIST, participants were allowed to drink water ad libitum, the volume of which was recorded. During subsequent testing participants were asked to consume the same volume.

The LIST has been shown to be reproducible (Nicholas, Nuttall & Williams, 2000) and, therefore, is a valuable tool to investigate the effects of muscle damage on field-based team sports.
Figure 7.3 Schematic representation of the Loughborough Intermittent Shuttle Test (Nicholas, Nuttall & Williams, 2000)
Chapter 7  Effects of Milk on Field-Based Team Sports

7.2.8 Blood Sampling and Analysis

Venous blood was collected as described in section 3.8. This was used for the analysis of CK (section 3.8.1) and Mb (section 3.8.2).

7.2.9 Statistical Analysis

Dependent variables were analysed using magnitude based inferences. Please refer to section 3.9 for more detail.

7.3 Results

7.3.1 Muscle Soreness

Both groups showed an increase in passive and active DOMS (all performance measures) up to 48 h. At 72 h this started to return to baseline levels (Figure 7.4).

![Figure 7.4 Perceived muscle soreness during a 15 m sprint in response to exercise-induced muscle damage in the control (n = 7) and milk (n = 7) groups. Values presented as mean ± standard deviation](image)

All effects at both time points were unclear. The $p$ values for all main interaction effects were 0.643, 0.860, 0.744, 0.973 and 0.944 for muscle soreness measured passively and during a countermovement jump, drop jump, 15 m sprint and the T-test,
respectively. A summary of the statistical analysis is shown in Table 7.1.

### Table 7.1 Effect of milk on increases in muscle soreness following muscle damaging exercise

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Variable</th>
<th>Mean effect ± 90% CI</th>
<th>Qualitative Inference</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>baseline - 48 h</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Passive DOMS</td>
<td>0.3 ± 1.9</td>
<td>Unclear</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Active DOMS CMJ</td>
<td>0.5 ± 2.0</td>
<td>Unclear</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Active DOMS DJ</td>
<td>0.9 ± 2.3</td>
<td>Unclear</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Active DOMS 15 m</td>
<td>-0.2 ± 2.2</td>
<td>Unclear</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Active DOMS T-test</td>
<td>0.3 ± 2.3</td>
<td>Unclear</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>baseline - 72 h</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Passive DOMS</td>
<td>-0.6 ± 2.9</td>
<td>Unclear</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Active DOMS CMJ</td>
<td>0.2 ± 2.8</td>
<td>Unclear</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Active DOMS DJ</td>
<td>0.5 ± 3.0</td>
<td>Unclear</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Active DOMS 15 m</td>
<td>0.2 ± 3.1</td>
<td>Unclear</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Active DOMS T-test</td>
<td>0.1 ± 2.9</td>
<td>Unclear</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*aMean effect refers to the milk group minus the control group; b± 90% CI: add and subtract this number to the mean effect to obtain the 90% confidence intervals for the true difference. Qualitative inference represents the likelihood that the true value will have the observed magnitude. DOMS = delayed-onset muscle soreness; CMJ = countermovement jump; DJ = drop jump.

### 7.3.2 Muscle Function

A summary of the statistical analysis is shown in Table 7.2.
7.3.2.1 Countermovement Jump

Baseline jump height for the control and milk groups were 32.8 cm and 33.2 cm, respectively. Jump height decreased for both groups over 72 h. Changes between baseline and 48 h for the control and milk groups were -6.9 ± 6.3 % and -5.5 ± 6.0 %, respectively. Between baseline and 72 h changes in jump height were -9.0 ± 9.2 % and -7.0 ± 3.4 % for the control and milk groups, respectively. All effects for both time points were unclear. The $p$ value for the main interaction effect was 0.695.

7.3.2.2 Reactive Strength Index

Reactive strength index decreased for both groups over 48 h and at 72 h levelled off. Baseline values were 124 cm.s$^{-1}$ and 126 cm.s$^{-1}$ for the control and milk groups, respectively. Changes between baseline and 48 h for the control and milk groups were -18.2 ± 20.1 % and -22.8 ± 22.6 %, respectively. Between baseline and 72 h changes in jump height were -16.3 ± 12.5 % and -21.5 ± 14.8 % for the control and milk groups, respectively. All effects for both time points were unclear.
Chapter 7  Effects of Milk on Field-Based Team Sports

The $p$ value for the main interaction effect was 0.223.

7.3.2.3 15 m Sprint

At baseline the time taken to cover 5 m was 1.14 s and 1.11 s for the control and milk groups, respectively. Between baseline and 48 h there were no clear effects of the control group (4.5 ± 7.4 %) in comparison to the milk group (1.4 ± 3.2 %) for attenuating increases in the time to cover 5 m. This was the same for changes between baseline and 72 h where the change in the control group was 4.8 ± 4.8 % and in the milk group was 3.4 ± 5.3 %. The $p$ value for the main interaction effect was 0.748.

At baseline the time taken to cover 10 m was 1.89 s and 1.86 s for the control and milk groups, respectively. Between baseline and 48 h there was a possible benefit of the milk group (1.7 ± 1.8 %) in comparison to the control group (5.0 ± 4.8 %) for blunting increases in the time to cover 10 m. The effect was unclear for changes between baseline and 72 h where the change in the control group was 5.2 ± 2.1 % and in the milk group was 4.0 ± 1.9 %. The $p$ value for the main interaction effect was 0.860.

At baseline the time taken to cover 15 m was 2.57 s and 2.53 s for the control and milk groups, respectively. Between baseline and 48 h there were no clear effects of the milk group (3.5 ± 2.5 %) in comparison to the control group (5.1 ± 4.0 %) for attenuating increases in the time to cover 15 m. There was a possible benefit of the milk group (2.6 ± 2.5 %) in comparison to the control group (5.9 ± 4.3 %) for blunting increases in the time to cover 15 m between baseline and 72 h (Figure 7.5). The $p$ value for the main interaction effect was 0.720.
7.3.2.4 Change of Direction Speed

Baseline values for change of direction speed were 10.61 s and 10.31 s for the control and milk groups, respectively. Between baseline and 48 h there were no clear effects of the milk group (2.0 ± 3.4 %) in comparison to the control group (3.4 ± 3.5 %) for blunting increases in change of direction speed. There was, however, a likely benefit of the milk group (0.7 ± 3.9 %) in comparison to the control group (4.8 ± 3.1 %) for attenuating increases in change of direction speed between baseline and 72 h (Figure 7.6). The p value for the main interaction effect was 0.086.
Chapter 7  Effects of Milk on Field-Based Team Sports

Figure 7.6 Relative T-test time in response to exercise-induced muscle damage in the control (n = 7) and milk (n = 7) groups. Values presented as mean ± standard deviation.
7.3.3 LIST Performance

A summary of the statistical analysis is shown in Table 7.3.

Table 7.3 Effect of milk on changes in variables measured during the Loughborough Intermittent Shuttle Test before and following muscle damaging exercise

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>LIST</th>
<th>Mean effect(\pm 90% \text{ CI})</th>
<th>Qualitative Inference</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Heart Rate</td>
<td>8 ± 13</td>
<td>Unclear</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RPE</td>
<td>2 ± 2</td>
<td>Unclear</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15 m</td>
<td>-2.3 ± 2.2</td>
<td>Likely Decrease</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Mean effect refers to the milk group minus the control group; \(\pm 90\% \text{ CI: add and subtract this number to the mean effect to obtain the 90}\% confidence intervals for the true difference. Qualitative inference represents the likelihood that the true value will have the observed magnitude.*

7.3.3.1 Heart Rate

Heart rate during the LIST before muscle damaging exercise was 158 bpm and 150 bpm for the control and milk groups, respectively. There was no clear effect of the milk group (4 ± 14 bpm) in comparison to the control group (-4 ± 9 bpm) for attenuating changes in heart rate. The \(p\) value for the main interaction effect was 0.533.

7.3.3.2 Rating of Perceived Exertion

RPE before muscle damaging exercise was 16 and 15 for the control and milk groups, respectively. There was no clear effect of the milk group (1 ± 1) in comparison to the control group (0 ± 2) for attenuating changes in RPE. The \(p\) value for the main interaction effect was 0.197.
7.3.3.3 15 m Sprint

The mean time to cover 15 m during 90 minutes of the LIST prior to muscle damaging exercise for the control and milk groups was 2.93 s and 2.86 s, respectively. There was a likely benefit of the milk group (0.0 ± 2.0 %) in comparison to the control group (2.4 ± 1.9 %) for blunting increases in the mean time to cover 15 m during 90 minutes of the LIST (Figure 7.7). The p value for the main interaction effect was 0.009.

![Graph showing relative mean time to cover 15 m during 90 min shuttle running in response to exercise-induced muscle damage in the control (n = 6) and milk (n = 6) groups. Values presented as mean ± standard deviation.]

7.3.4 Intramuscular Proteins in the Serum

A summary of the statistical analysis is shown in Table 7.4.
Table 7.4 Effect of milk on increases in intramuscular proteins following muscle damaging exercise

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Variable</th>
<th>Mean effect&lt;sup&gt;a&lt;/sup&gt; x±90% CI&lt;sup&gt;b&lt;/sup&gt;</th>
<th>Qualitative Inference</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>baseline - 48 h</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CK</td>
<td>3.36 x±11.50</td>
<td>Unclear</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mb</td>
<td>0.96 x±3.07</td>
<td>Unclear</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>baseline - 72 h</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CK</td>
<td>2.34 x±69.2</td>
<td>Unclear</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mb</td>
<td>0.63 x±4.17</td>
<td>Unclear</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<sup>a</sup>Mean effect refers to the milk group minus the control group; <sup>b</sup>x±90% CI: add and subtract this number to the mean effect to obtain the 90% confidence intervals for the true difference. Qualitative inference represents the likelihood that the true value will have the observed magnitude. CK = creatine kinase; Mb = myoglobin
7.3.4.1 Creatine Kinase

Mean baseline CK values for the control and milk groups were 321 U.L\(^{-1}\) and 174 U.L\(^{-1}\), respectively. Baseline CK values for the control group are relatively high but as results are analysed as the difference between groups in change over time this would not alter results. For both groups CK increased over 72 h. There were no clear effects of the milk group (5.0 \(\times\) 3.1) in comparison to the control group (1.5 \(\times\) 2.3) for limiting increases in CK between baseline and 48 h. Between baseline and 72 h there were no clear effects of the milk group (11.4 \(\times\) 7.0) in comparison to the control group (4.9 \(\times\) 5.2) for blunting increases in CK. The \(p\) value for the main interaction effect was 0.655.

7.3.4.2 Myoglobin

Mean baseline Mb values were 41.8 ng.mL\(^{-1}\) and 34.1 ng.mL\(^{-1}\) for the control and milk groups, respectively. Both groups showed an increase in Mb up to 72 h (Figure 7.8). Between baseline and 48 h changes in Mb were 1.4 \(\times\) 2.6 and 1.3 \(\times\) 3.3 for the control and milk groups, respectively. Changes between baseline and 72 h in the control and milk group were 3.1 \(\times\) 4.1 and 1.9 \(\times\) 3.4, respectively. There were no clear effects at any time point. The \(p\) value for the main interaction effect was 0.549.
7.4 Discussion

The primary finding of this study was that milk consumed immediately following muscle damaging exercise limited decrements in physiological aspects of field-based team sports. A benefit was observed for the time to cover 10 and 15 m, change of direction speed and mean 15 m sprint performance during the LIST. There was no benefit for active and passive muscle soreness, increases in intramuscular proteins in the serum, reactive strength index, countermovement jump height, and RPE and heart rate during the LIST.

The finding of attenuated muscle function is in agreement with the first three studies. However, the previous studies have demonstrated benefits to isokinetic concentric muscle actions, whereas the current study demonstrated a benefit for dynamic sporting movements. The ingestion of milk may have increased myofibrillar protein synthesis and/or limited increases in degradation that may have maintained the force transmitting and/or force generating protein structures, or enhanced repair. This would allow subsequent performance to take place at closer to
optimal levels. These structural factors are only one hypothesised reason why decrements in muscle function occur following muscle damaging exercise, and is a likely mechanism underlying the attenuation of one-off performance. A reduction in glycogen re-synthesis has also been observed following muscle damaging exercise (O'Reilly et al., 1987; Asp et al., 1998; Zehender et al., 2004). Muscle glycogen is important for performance in intermittent sports and, therefore, impairment of glycogen re-synthesis will limit performance (Byrne, Twist & Eston, 2004). The LIST replicates the physiological demands of field-based team sports (Nicholas, Nuttall & Williams, 2000), and muscle glycogen is depleted during it (Nicholas et al., 1999). Therefore, if muscle glycogen is primarily utilised during the LIST and the re-synthesis of it is inhibited, the ability to perform repeated sprints will be reduced. The intake of milk could have limited these changes. Reduced glucose uptake into the muscle cell due to inflammatory processes (Jansson, Hjemdahl & Kaijser, 1986; Costill et al., 1990; Kirwan & Del Aguila, 2003) and decreased insulin sensitivity due to disruption of the muscle cell membrane (Doyle, Sherman & Strauss, 1993), and reduced glucose transport via GLUT4 (Asp, Daugaard & Richter, 1995) have all been implicated in reduced glycogen re-synthesis. The intake of milk may limit disruption to the muscle membrane, decreases in GLUT4 content or impact on the proteolytic pathways stimulated via inflammation, all of which may impact on the muscles ability to re-synthesise glycogen. In turn this would allow participants to maintain their ability to perform repeated sprints to a greater extent, which is what has been observed in this study.

There was no impact of milk on the physiological responses (RPE and heart rate) to performance of the LIST. Muscle damaging exercise has been shown to increase RPE during endurance exercise performed 48 h later (Davies, Rowlands & Eston, 2009; Twist & Eston, 2009). A change in RPE is implicated in reduced performance (Twist & Eston, 2009). RPE did not increase in either group; therefore, this will not have impacted on performance. Heart rate averaged over each 15 min cycle also did not change between pre and post muscle damaging exercise in either group. Therefore, participants’ ability to exercise at a relative intensity was not altered due to EIMD. This provides indirect evidence against a centrally regulated mechanism of reduced performance.

Similar to previous studies there was no benefit of milk on passive or active muscle soreness. During measurement of either aspect of muscle soreness the
hamstrings were not isolated. This may have, therefore, affected individual perceptions of DOMS. Secondly, milk supplementation may not impact on the processes leading to DOMS. The lack of impact of milk supplementation on intramuscular proteins measured in the serum is in contrast to previous studies. The degradative pathways impacting on membrane disruption are different from those that lead to myofibrillar disruption, and thus muscle function. Milk may only impact on myofibrillar protein metabolism and not lysosomal degradation, which is why only benefits were observed to most aspects of muscle performance. However, this does not explain why differences were observed in previous studies. CK is a highly variable indirect marker of EIMD and Mb should be used with caution as previously discussed; this may have impacted on the contrasts observed. From an applied perspective, changes in intramuscular proteins are likely to be functionally irrelevant; therefore, this finding will be of no concern to athletes involved in field-based team sports.

Similar to study 3 there was no benefit of milk intake on measures of reactive strength index, and in addition there was no benefit to countermovement height. The decrements observed in reactive strength index were similar to those for the control group in study 2. During jumping activities, the hamstrings do not play a significant role in performance; therefore, if milk ingestion does limit myofibrillar damage then an impact on performance will not be observed. This is because other major muscle groups impacting on jumping ability may mask the effects. During sprinting activities the hamstrings are used to a greater extent than the quadriceps (Mann, Moran & Dougherty, 1986), which may be why benefits to this aspect of performance were observed. However, there was no effect of milk supplementation on the time to cover 5 m. The electromyogram (EMG) activity of the hamstrings increases as speed increases (Mero & Komi, 1987), therefore, during the initial 5 m other lower limb muscles may have a more predominant role in performance.

This study has demonstrated that 500 mL of milk consumed immediately following muscle damaging exercise limits decrements in one-off sprinting performance and change of direction speed, and the ability to perform repeated sprints during the physiological replication of field-based team sports. These athletes would, therefore, be able to limit performance decrements following training or matches that could impact on subsequent performance. During the competitive season, this is
important as the match day does not always occur on the same day each week (Ascensao et al., 2008) and on many occasions a number of matches take place in one week. This information provides coaches and sports scientists with the knowledge of how long performance can be affected after a match or training, and use it to inform recovery strategies. The hypothesised reasons may be linked to alterations in protein metabolism and the maintenance of muscle glycogen resynthesis.
8. GENERAL SUMMARY AND DIRECTIONS FOR FUTURE INVESTIGATION
8.1 General Discussion

The overall purpose of this thesis was to investigate the effect of acute milk supplementation on the attenuation of Exercise Induced Muscle Damage (EIMD). The main finding was that 500 mL of milk consumed immediately following muscle damaging exercise reduces decrements in many aspects of muscle function between 48 and 72 h, including peak torque, sprints, change of direction ability and repeated sprints during physiological replication of field-based team sports. There was some evidence that this intervention also limited decreases in reactive strength index and increases in active muscle soreness and intramuscular proteins, but this was not conclusive. There was no benefit of milk on measures of passive muscle soreness or countermovement jump height.

A number of studies have previously demonstrated beneficial effects of protein-carbohydrate (CHO) on EIMD (Saunders, Kane & Todd, 2004; Seifert et al., 2005; Baty et al., 2007; Saunders, Luden & Herrick, 2007; Valentine et al., 2008), and this thesis adds to the existing literature. However, the majority of these studies have based their conclusions on measures of intramuscular proteins in the serum, as previously discussed. Very few studies measuring muscle function following EIMD have demonstrated beneficial effects of acute protein-CHO supplementation (Valentine et al., 2008). This thesis is, therefore, novel in its findings of attenuated decrements in muscle function and has extended the literature to findings that can be applied to field-based team sports. Furthermore, there is no existing literature investigating volume of supplementation and only one other study (White et al., 2008) that has examined timing of supplementation. Therefore, the findings reported in this thesis can be practically applied to provide specific advice for athletes.

There are a number of proposed theories as to why supplementation with 500 mL of milk immediately following muscle damaging exercise reduces EIMD. These are highlighted in Figure 8.1. Throughout this thesis it has been proposed that the primary benefit is due to changes in protein metabolism. Following eccentric exercise there are increases in mixed muscle (Phillips et al., 1997; Trappe et al., 2002b) and myofibrillar (Moore et al., 2005) protein synthesis, which is possibly linked to an increase in p70S6K. Following eccentric exercise p70S6K phosphorylation increases for 2 h in the absence of nutritional supply (Eliasson et al., 2006). Mixed muscle protein degradation is elevated following eccentric exercise
Results surrounding the effect of eccentric exercise on myofibrillar protein degradation are equivocal likely due to the difficulty of using 3-methylhistadine (3-MH) as a measure. These changes in muscle protein metabolism will result in a negative protein balance in the absence of nutritional supply, as this has been observed following resistance exercise (Biolo et al., 1995; Phillips et al., 1997). The catabolic state of the muscle is likely responsible for the sarcomere damage that has been observed (Newham et al., 1983; Lauritzen et al., 2009), specifically damage to the Z-disks (Hansen et al., 2009) resulting from the loss of desmin (Friden & Lieber, 1998), actin, myosin (Ingalls, Warren & Armstrong, 1998), titin and nebulin (Trappe et al., 2002a). However, relationships between protein metabolism and damage have not been investigated. It is postulated that the co-ingestion of CHO and protein in the form of milk leads to a positive protein balance following eccentric exercise due to an increase in protein synthesis and/or limiting increases in protein breakdown.

Milk ingestion following resistance exercise has been shown to lead to a positive net muscle protein balance (Elliot et al., 2006). CHO intake reduces the negative protein balance observed due to a progressive and delayed reduction of protein breakdown (Miller et al., 2003; Borsheim et al., 2004). CHO intake increases insulin
concentrations (Miller et al., 2003; Borsheim et al., 2004), which could decrease lysosomal activity (Mortimore, Ward & Schworer, 1978). Protein intake stimulates net muscle protein synthesis (Tipton et al., 2004; Tang et al., 2009) from a combination of myofibrillar and sarcoplasmic protein synthesis (Moore et al., 2009b). The co-ingestion of these nutrients is, therefore, optimal for eliciting an anabolic state. Following eccentric exercise, the intake of milk leading to a positive protein balance could enhance repair (Blacker et al., 2010) and/or limit damage of muscle proteins.

Following a combination of resistance exercise and amino acids or protein and CHO intake, a positive protein balance is mainly attributed to increases in protein synthesis (Borsheim, Aarsland & Wolfe, 2004). The ingestion of milk could stimulate protein synthesis by providing the substrate (amino acids) and the signal required for protein synthesis to occur. The intake of protein will increase the availability of intracellular amino acids, which would allow protein synthesis to take place. Consuming protein will increase amino acid plasma concentrations that will stimulate amino acid transporters to increase the uptake of amino acids into the muscle cell, increasing intracellular amino acid availability and thus protein synthesis (Miller et al., 2004). This will be a delayed response due to the time required for milk proteins to be digested and go through the process of gastric emptying, which has a half-time of 26 minutes (Calbet & MacLean, 1997). This may allow amino acid availability to coincide with increased insulin concentration, therefore, allowing insulin to exert its effect on muscle protein synthesis. This is postulated to be the reason why milk should be consumed following exercise as the availability of nutrients will coincide with the secondary phase exacerbating the damage, rather than the primary mechanical event. Milk could also provide a signal for increasing muscle protein synthesis via the Akt-mTOR-p70S6K pathway. Branched chain amino acid ingestion following resistance exercise leads to significant increases in p70S6K phosphorylation (Karlsson et al., 2004). This could increase messenger ribonucleic acid (mRNA) translation and thus muscle protein synthesis, however, this is not clear from the research. Increasing muscle protein synthesis, both myofibrillar and nonmyofibrillar, would enhance repair of the damaged structures, and thus changes in muscle function and intramuscular proteins measured in the plasma would be reduced. The finding that only 500 mL of milk is required to elicit positive effects on EIMD provides indirect support for increases in protein synthesis being the underlying mechanism. Muscle protein synthesis is not further stimulated by consuming more than 20 g of protein (Moore et al., 2009a), therefore, consuming 1000 mL of milk containing 34 g
protein would not provide any extra benefit to attenuating EIMD. The third study of this thesis demonstrated this was the case. However, increasing muscle protein synthesis is unlikely to be the sole underlying cause as increasing myofibrillar protein synthesis is unlikely to repair enough damaged muscle proteins within 48 h (Tipton, personal communication).

Providing protein and CHO may also limit muscle protein breakdown, thus limiting ultrastructural damage and, therefore, changes in indirect markers of EIMD. Providing a CHO/amino acid supplement following resistance exercise has been shown to significantly reduce myofibrillar protein breakdown (Bird, Tarpenning & Marino, 2006). CHO may attenuate muscle protein degradation through the action of insulin. Protein intake will provide exogenous amino acid that can be utilised for increased synthesis rather than elevating breakdown to provide the substrate, therefore, suppressing the signal for muscle protein breakdown (Biolo et al., 1997; Greer et al., 2007).

The intake of milk limits decrements in muscle function. Disruption to the sarcomere and excitation-contraction (E-C) coupling damage can both limit the ability of the muscle to produce force (Warren et al., 2002). Initial decrements in force production are postulated to be due to E-C coupling damage (Warren et al., 2002). In the days following muscle damaging exercise, myofibrillar damage is thought to play an increased role in reduced muscle function (Warren et al., 2002; Raastad et al., 2010). Research has found significantly, strong correlations between muscle function and myofibrillar disruption (Lauritzen et al., 2009; Raastad et al., 2010). Myofibrillar protein breakdown occurs via the activation of the ubiquitin-proteosome system (Ub-P). Calpain activation is the first step in myofibrillar degradation (Saido, Sorimachi & Suzuki, 1994) and is probably necessary for complete disruption via the Ub-P pathway. Therefore, the intake of milk may suppress protein degradation occurring via this pathway. Limiting myofibrillar protein breakdown would lead to greater preservation of the myofibrillar proteins responsible for force transmission and generation, therefore, limiting decrements in muscle function. Reduced decrements in muscle function were not observed until 48 - 72 h, which may provide indirect evidence that it is the blunting of myofibrillar protein degradation which is the underlying mechanism. At these time points loss of muscle proteins is likely to have a greater role in reduced muscle function than damage to the E-C coupling system. However, milk consumption may alter metabolism of the proteins.
involved in E-C coupling; therefore, milk impacting on E-C coupling damage should not be ruled out. The muscle function measures utilised in this thesis would predominantly rely on fast twitch muscle fibres. Following muscle damaging exercise, damage may have predominantly occurred in these fibres; therefore, muscle function relying on these fibres for force production would be detrimentally affected.

There was evidence that acute milk supplementation limited increases in intramuscular proteins measured in the serum. The lysosomal pathway leads to the breakdown of non-myofibrillar proteins (Biolo et al., 2000; Waterlow, 2006), and this may be stimulated during EIMD. Similar to the discussion of the Ub-P pathway, the intake of milk could limit protein degradation via this pathway leading to better maintenance of the membrane structures within the muscle, and thus reducing increases in intramuscular proteins released into the plasma. The lysosomal system is sensitive to changes in amino acids concentration (Fulks, Li & Goldberg, 1975), and insulin secreted by CHO can decrease the proteolytic activity of lysosomes (Mortimore, Ward & Schworer, 1978). Furthermore, mTOR, part of the Akt-mTOR-p70^56K intracellular signalling pathway of protein synthesis, inhibits the autophagy process (Negro et al., 2008). Therefore, the intake of milk that signals this pathway may limit lysosomal protein degradation.

Myofibrillar and lysosomal protein breakdown are stimulated by a number of processes during EIMD (Figure 2.3). Specifically, the ubiquitin-proteosome pathway is initiated by reactive oxygen species, cytokines and/or prostaglandin E_2 (PGE_2) via phospholipase A_2 (PLA_2) production. Lysosomal protein degradation can be stimulated by cytokines and PLA_2. It is possible that milk consumption has a secondary impact on signalling in one of these pathways (Figure 8.1). The cytokines have begun to attract attention in this area of research. Tumor necrosis factor-α (TNF-α), which increases following muscle damaging exercise (Cannon et al., 1991; Hamada et al., 2005), has been implicated as a mediator of proteolytic pathways (Costelli et al., 1993; Andreu & Schwartz, 1995; Frost, Lang & Gelato, 1997). Rowlands et al (2008) analysed TNF-α following interval cycling with a protein enriched meal and found no difference between a high protein and low protein meal even though there was a possible attenuation of increases in creatine kinase (CK). Furthermore, Buford et al (2009) found no relationship between TNF-α and CK, implying that this cytokine does not play a role in membrane damage. Other studies (Wojcik et al.,
2001; Betts et al., 2009) have examined the response of interleukin-6 (IL-6). There was no effect of protein-CHO intake on IL-6, however, these studies failed to demonstrate a benefit on any indirect markers of EIMD thus limiting the conclusions that can be drawn. Similarly, Miles et al (2007) did not observe any attenuation of IL-6 following CHO supplementation for 2 days after high force eccentric exercise. Again there was no impact of CHO on other indirect markers of EIMD, which is in agreement with findings from this thesis. IL-6 may not play a role in muscle protein breakdown as research demonstrated that the limitation of muscle proteolysis with branched chain amino acids supplementation was independent of the IL-6 response (Rohde et al., 1997). This thesis did not find any conclusive evidence linking the benefit of milk ingestion to attenuated IL-6 and C-reactive protein (CRP) responses. Future research is required to investigate this potential theory fully.

PLA₂ leads to the production of prostaglandins and leukotrienes (Duncan, 1988; Armstrong, Warren & Warren, 1991). This pathway has been implicated in the degradation of membrane phospholipids and thus the release of intramuscular proteins into the serum, as inhibiting it protected against the efflux (Duncan & Jackson, 1987). CK has been shown to be significantly related to platelet activating factor, which is synthesised from PLA₂ (Milias et al., 2005). The intake of milk may limit the activation of PLA₂ and thus increases in intramuscular proteins measured in the plasma. Other parts of this pathway include PGE₂ and leukotriene activation via cyclo-oxygenase-2 (COX2) and lipoxygenase, respectively. Therefore, milk may impact on signalling downstream of PLA₂ activation that could limit membrane damage and thus increases in CK and myoglobin (Mb). COX2 activation is required for muscle recovery as it catalyses the reaction of PGF₂α, which is involved in protein synthesis (Rodemann & Goldberg, 1982). Therefore, dampening down this pathway may not be beneficial to recovery from EIMD as it is required to increase muscle protein synthesis and thus repair of damaged proteins.

Cyclo-oxygenase activation is thought to be hyperalgesic (Dubois et al., 1998) with PGE₂ production sensitising afferent receptors to stimuli (Smith, 1991). Therefore, muscle soreness may be related to cyclo-oxygenase activity. However, evidence analysing muscle soreness, COX2 and PGE₂ does not support this notion (Kuipers et al., 1985; Croisier et al., 1996; Buford et al., 2009). This thesis found no impact of milk on measures of passive muscle soreness (DOMS) and inconclusive evidence of its impact on active DOMS. It is possible that milk does not impact on this
pathway. However, as previously discussed the measurement of muscle soreness is subjective, it is difficult to compare independent groups and some measurements of active DOMS were conducted without the hamstrings being isolated. Therefore, this theory should not be discarded.

Reactive oxygen species activation can lead to protein and lipid oxidation, which has been shown to occur following eccentric exercise (Sacheck et al., 2003; Close et al., 2005a; Liao et al., 2010). Lipid oxidation would cause damage to the membrane phospholipids and thus lead to increases in CK and Mb. Protein oxidation would cause damage to muscle proteins leading to changes in many of the measured variables. Reactive oxygen species activation has also been implicated in activating the NF-κB pathway (Muller, Rupec & Baeuerle, 1997; Li et al., 2003), which in turn activates the Ub-P system (Jackman and Kandarian, 2004). Therefore, increased reactive oxygen species production may lead to decrements in muscle function. Milk contains anti-oxidants, including selenium, vitamin E, vitamin A and glutathione (GSH) (Haug, Hostmark & Harstad, 2007).

Reduced glutathione is synthesised from L-cysteine, L-glutamic acid and glycine. Whey protein is rich in cysteine, and as cysteine is the limiting factor of glutathione synthesis, it may represent an effective cysteine delivery system for glutathione replenishment (Bounous & Molson, 2003). In its reduced state, glutathione is able to donate a reducing equivalent (H⁺ and e⁻) to reactive oxygen species to remove them, forming oxidised glutathione (GSSH) (Haug, Hostmark & Harstad, 2007). Therefore, the intake of milk may limit oxidative stress, thus limiting Ub-P activation, and protein and lipid oxidation that would subsequently dampen myofibrillar and membrane damage and, therefore, changes in muscle function and intramuscular proteins measured in the serum. There is little research investigating the oxidative response to milk intake. One study in mice showed that lipid oxidation was prevented following a heavy exercise session when the diet was supplemented with whey protein (Elia et al., 2006).

Oxidised glutathione may also have a role in preserving Ca²⁺ homeostasis, specifically inhibiting its release by reducing the open status of Ca²⁺ channels and stimulating its uptake via metabolic Ca²⁺ pumps (Belia et al., 2000). Prolonged increases in Ca²⁺ concentration have been implicated in initiating the proteolytic and
lipolytic pathways discussed. Preserving Ca^{2+} homeostasis would limit the activation of these pathways and thus myofibrillar and membrane damage. This would reduce decrements in muscle function and increases in CK and Mb. Milk was most beneficial when consumed immediately following muscle damaging exercise and is unlikely to have impacted on initial increases in Ca^{2+} concentration. However, the secondary influx of Ca^{2+} (Yeung & Allen, 2004; Gissel, 2005) could be altered, which may be another reason why benefits are not observed until 48 - 72 h following muscle damaging exercise.

The intake of milk may impact on a number of processes occurring during the process of EIMD (Figure 8.1). One of the problems with the process of EIMD is that it is still not fully understood (Kendall & Eston, 2002), which adds to the difficulty when postulating what impact milk may be having. The area of research investigating the use of protein-CHO in aiding recovery following EIMD has only become increasingly popular in the last few years, with results equivocal and few studies investigating mechanisms.

Participants were unable to be blinded to the supplements used. Furthermore, participants knew the purpose of the studies. This could have potentially led to a placebo effect, whereby the participants’ belief in the efficacy of milk led to enhanced performance. Research has shown that the placebo effect does exist in sport, whereby participants believed they had ingested a supplement, performed better than baseline or controls (Clark et al., 2000; Beedie et al., 2006). Participants may have heard claims regarding milk or had an understanding of the metabolic impact of protein and CHO. This could have influenced their performance psychologically by impacting on motivation and expectancy (Beedie & Foad, 2009). Although the placebo effect was possibly apparent and may have impacted on the results this would be of interest and not concern. Performance was improved following muscle damaging exercise for those participants consuming milk, and for athletes the concern is optimal performance not if the supplement is having a physiological impact. However, for applied scientists it is important to know what physiological impact an intervention has. The improvement in muscle performance may have been due to an interaction between psychological and physiological variables (Beedie & Foad, 2009). However, there was no benefit of milk on subjective measures (muscle soreness and rating of perceived exertion), reactive strength index and countermovement jump height. Therefore, if a placebo
effect existed, positive results in all measured variables would be expected.

The practical implications of the findings presented in this thesis are that it provides athletes with specific advice for type, amount and timing of supplementation to aid recovery following muscle damaging exercise. This information would be of benefit to those experiencing a new exercise stress that is mechanical in nature, and would allow them to train and/or perform closer to optimal levels in the days following exercise. It would also be of benefit to athletes during competition periods. It should be highlighted that preventing the process of EIMD may not be beneficial to athletes. It could be argued that in many situations blunting the processes that occur following muscle damaging exercise may hinder recovery and chronic adaptations. There has been limited research investigating the impact of recovery interventions on chronic adaptations, however, it should be considered when working with athletes. One study has investigated the effect of cold water immersion on endurance training effects (Yamane et al., 2006). It was found that following 6 weeks of endurance cycling training there was a significant improvement in performance time, maximal oxygen uptake and ventilator threshold in the control leg. However, in the leg that was immersed in cold water following each training session there was no significant improvements in maximal oxygen uptake and ventilator threshold, therefore, post-exercise cooling may be adverse for physical training (Yamane et al., 2006). In the current study, there was some evidence of milk limiting increases in active muscle soreness; however, this was not conclusive as previously discussed. Muscle soreness may provide a protective effect and, therefore, reducing this may alter an athlete’s perception of their ability to carry out certain training loads (Barnett, 2006). However, this may only be harmful when there are no concurrent impacts of supplementation on muscle function. The other practical implication of this thesis is that convenient and accessible milk products have been used throughout the studies. This makes it very easy for athletes to use the information presented to their benefit. The findings have also impacted on industry by allowing companies to utilise the results in marketing material and highlighting the role of milk in sport. This thesis has shown that milk benefits recovery from eccentric muscle actions. Although CHO is beneficial for recovery from glycogen depleting exercise (Tarnapolsky et al., 1997), the first study of this thesis found no benefits for recovery from muscle damaging exercise. Recovery is multi-dimensional, and it is important that the strategy used accounts for this. Milk, due to its combination of CHO and protein, is beneficial for other aspects of athletic performance and recovery (Shirreffs, Watson & Maughan, 2007; Thomas, Morris &
Stevenson, 2009). Milk will also help in meeting the athletes’ CHO needs for successful performance as well as providing many health benefits.

### 8.2 Directions for Future Investigation

This thesis was applied in its direction and although it has provided some novel research findings that athletes could utilise, it has also raised more questions. Therefore, there are two main directions for future research: further applied research or investigating potential mechanisms. From an applied perspective there is vast potential for other measures of muscle function to be analysed, specifically those that can be applied to real world sport settings. The protocol to initiate EIMD throughout this thesis was novel to all participants mainly because it does not represent movements that would be commonly replicated by exercising individuals during their training. Although this provided an appropriate way to study EIMD, it initiated damage that was likely more pronounced than that which would be experienced during a new exercise stress, during a tournament or following a heavy training session. This may limit its applicability to the real-world setting. Therefore, future research should focus on using an exercise stress that is applied in nature.

Participants throughout this thesis were male who regularly competed in a variety of sports. Therefore, the findings can be generalised to this group. Future research should consider utilising different groups of participants including more highly trained individuals and women. Women are rarely used as participants in this area of research. Estrogen levels may affect skeletal muscles response to muscle damage. Tiidus and Enns (2009) argue that gender or estrogen minimises evidence of EIMD based on findings from animal studies. These studies demonstrate that females or higher estrogen levels limit damage to structural muscle proteins (Komulainen et al., 1999), increases in CK (Amelink et al., 1990) and the inflammatory response (St. Pierre Schneider, Correia & Cannon, 1999; Tiidus et al., 2001). However, Hubal and Clarkson (2009) concluded that the majority of data from studies involving humans indicate that gender and estrogen levels do not significantly affect EIMD measured directly (Stupka et al., 2000; Stupka et al., 2001) or indirectly via CK (Sorichter et al., 2001; Sewright et al., 2008), strength recovery (Thompson et al., 1997; Sayers & Clarkson, 2001) and muscle soreness (Rinard et al., 2000; Dannecker et al., 2005; Sewright et al., 2008). Results from humans and animals clearly show different results and although animal studies provide a model that allows for control of confounding variables and participant variability, they are limited as the results are not easily transferred to humans. Although, the majority of
evidence demonstrates there are no gender differences in the response to muscle damage, it cannot be assumed that the findings of this thesis are transferrable to women. A recent investigation demonstrated that milk consumption in combination with resistance exercise lead to gains in muscle mass in women (Josse, et al, 2010). Therefore, milk does have benefits for exercising women, and future investigations should concentrate on milk for recovery in women. Milk may also have additional benefits in recovery. Studies have demonstrated increased perceptions of satiety when milk was consumed in comparison to a fruit drink (Dove et al., 2009) or carbonated beverage (Harper et al., 2007) at breakfast. Dove et al (2009) found that this translated into decreased energy intake at lunchtime. Therefore, milk may also suppress appetite and help achieve a negative energy balance, which could aid weight loss or weight maintenance. For many individuals, particularly women, this is one of the main focuses of exercising.

The benefits of milk have been postulated to be due to limiting the breakdown of muscular proteins or enhancing their repair via increased protein synthesis and/or limiting increases in protein breakdown. There has been very little research investigating protein metabolism following EIMD and only one study examining the impact of protein-CHO on these changes (Wojcik et al., 2001). Therefore, future research should consider these types of studies. In conjunction with this it is important to examine the parts of the pathway where milk ingestion may be impacting on, as outlined in Figure 8.1. Studies that have attempted this by measuring cytokines have done so by analysing changes in the blood. This may not reflect changes in the muscle, and therefore, future studies should use muscle biopsies and microdialysis techniques. However, these methods can lead to methodological artefacts and microdialysis cannot be used during exercise.

8.3 Conclusion

In conclusion, 500 mL of milk consumed immediately following eccentric resistance based exercise limits decrements in some facets of muscle function, such as sprinting and isokinetic concentric muscle actions. There is a possible benefit of milk for reducing increases in muscle soreness experienced during activity and intramuscular proteins measured in the serum. There are a number of postulated mechanisms which could lead to these observed benefits. However, until further research is conducted on the mechanisms of EIMD and changes in protein metabolism following muscle damaging exercise it is difficult to conclude with
certainty what these are.
**INFORMED CONSENT FORM**

Project Title: The effect of milk supplementation on football performance following exercise-induced muscle damage

Principal Investigator: Emma Cockburn

Participant Number: ______

---

**please tick where applicable**

I have read and understood the Participant Information Sheet. [ ]

I have had an opportunity to ask questions and discuss this study and I have received satisfactory answers. [ ]

I understand I am free to withdraw from the study at any time, without having to give a reason for withdrawing, and without prejudice. [ ]

I agree to take part in this study. [ ]

I would like to receive feedback on the overall results of the study at the email address given below. I understand that I will not receive individual feedback on my own performance. [ ]

Email address……………………………………………………………………

---

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Signature of participant.......................................................</th>
<th>Date..............................</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(NAME IN BLOCK LETTERS).................................................................................</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Signature of Parent / Guardian in the case of a minor</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>.................................................................................................</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Signature of researcher.......................................................</th>
<th>Date..............................</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(NAME IN BLOCK LETTERS).................................................................................</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
FOR USE WHEN TISSUE IS BEING REMOVED BUT NOT STORED

Project Title: The effect of milk supplementation on football performance following exercise-induced muscle damage.

Principal Investigator: Emma Cockburn

Participant Number: __________

I agree that the following tissue or other bodily material may be taken and used for the study:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Tissue/Bodily material</th>
<th>Purpose</th>
<th>Removal Method</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Blood (plasma)</td>
<td>For analysis of the following: Creatine Kinase, Myoglobin and markers of inflammation</td>
<td>Via venipuncture</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

I understand that if the material is required for use in any other way than that explained to me, then my consent to this will be specifically sought. I understand that I will not receive specific feedback from any assessment conducted on my samples, but should any kind of abnormality be discovered then the investigator will contact me.

Signature of participant.......................................................    Date.....………………..

Signature of Parent / Guardian in the case of a minor

.................................................................        Date.....………………..

Signature of researcher..................................................    Date.....……………..
GENERAL HEALTH QUESTIONNAIRE

Name: ……………………………
Date of Birth: ……………………
Subject number: …………………

As you are participating in exercise within this laboratory, please can you complete the following questionnaire. Your co-operation is greatly appreciated.
All information within this questionnaire is considered confidential.

Where appropriate please circle your selected answer.

1. How would you describe your current level of activity?
   Sedentary / Moderately Active / Highly Active

2. How would you describe your current level of fitness?
   Very Unfit / Moderately Fit / Trained / Highly Trained

3. How would you describe your current body weight?
   Underweight / Ideal / Slightly Overweight / Very Overweight

4. Smoking Habit: -
   Currently a non-smoker Yes / No
   Previous smoker Yes / No
   If previous smoker, how long since you stopped? …………Years
   Regular smoker Yes / No of …… per day
   Occasional smoker Yes / No of …… per day

5. Alcohol Consumption: -
   Do you drink alcohol? Yes / No
   If yes then do you -
   have an occasional drink Yes / No
   Have a drink every day? Yes / No
   Have more than one drink per day? Yes / No

6. Have you consulted your doctor within the last 6 months?
   Yes / No
   If yes, please give details to the test supervisor

7. Are you currently taking any medication (including anti-inflammatory drugs)?
   Yes / No
   If yes, please give details to the test supervisor

8. Do you, or have you ever suffered from:-
   Diabetes Yes / No
   Asthma Yes / No
   Epilepsy Yes / No
   Bronchitis Yes / No
   Elevated cholesterol Yes / No
   High Blood Pressure Yes / No

9. Do you suffer from, or have you ever suffered from any heart complaint or pains in your chest, either associated with exercise or otherwise?
   Yes / No
10. Is there a history of heart disease in your family?  
    Yes / No

11. Do you feel faint or have spells of severe dizziness when undertaking exercise or otherwise?  
    Yes / No

12. Do you currently have any form of muscle joint injury?  
    Yes / No

13. Have you ever suffered from any knee joint injury or thigh injury?  
    Yes / No

14. Have you had any reason to suspend your training in the last 2 weeks?  
    Yes / No

15. Do you currently take any anti-inflammatory medication?  
    Yes / No  
    If yes, please give details to the test supervisor

16. Do you currently take any form of nutritional supplement (e.g. creatine, whey and casein protein, HMB, etc)?  
    Yes / No  
    If yes, please give details to the test supervisor

17. Are you able to drink milk?  
    Yes / No

18. Is there anything to your knowledge that may prevent you from successfully completing the test that has been explained to you?  
    Yes / No  
    If yes, please give details to the test supervisor

Please provide any further information concerning any condition/complaint that you suffer from and any medication that you may be taking by prescription or otherwise.

.......................................................... ..........................................................

Signature of Subject: .........................
Signature of test supervisor: ....................
Date: .............................
DIETARY FOOD RECORD INSTRUCTIONS

Name:……………………..

Dates to record:……………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………

• Please record dietary intake for the following days: day prior to visit 2; 2 days prior to visit 3; visit 3,4 & 5 (day 4 should be same as day prior to visit 2)

• Follow the guidelines for recording foods, beverages, and supplements provided.

INSTRUCTIONS:

• ALL foods and beverages (INCLUDING WATER) that are consumed should be recorded.
  - this includes any supplements (e.g., vitamins, minerals)
  - record the date and time of consuming each food, drink or snack
  - record everything at the time of consumption, not from memory at the end of the day
  - start each day on a new page

• Be very specific in your description of the type of food
  - “bread” was it white or wholemeal?
  - “meat” was it streaky bacon or lean beef topside?
  - “milk” was it full fat, semi-skimmed or skimmed?
  - “cheese” was it cheddar or edam?
  - “margarine” was it low fat?
  - “spaghetti Bolognese” how much pasta, how much mince, type of sauce, any vegetables?

• Include the preparation method
  - grilled or fried bacon
  - boiled or roast potatoes
  - bread toasted

• Include anything that was added to the food or drink
  - addition of sugar to tea
  - addition of margarine to bread
  - addition of oil (what type) to cook bacon

• Use nutrient descriptors and brand names to describe foods
  - diet
- low calorie
- reduced fat
- Dairylee
- Cadbury

- Write down how much you have consumed
  - use the scales provided to weigh all food
  - use the labels on foods to help you determine amounts
  - save labels from packages and return them with your food record forms, especially for ready prepared food (this will greatly assist and enhance our analysis of your true nutrient intake)
  - write down the number of sausages, fish fingers, slices of meat, etc
  - describe the size of a piece of food (e.g., small apple, large banana, medium egg)

- Write everything down – don’t forget snacks, nibbles, second helpings, sweets

- Do not guess the amounts of food eaten as this makes results inaccurate.
### Example of Diary

Day: _________  Date: ____________

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Time</th>
<th>Food/Drink</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Amount Eaten</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>8am</td>
<td>Cereal</td>
<td>Kelloggs Branflakes (see box)</td>
<td>50g</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Milk</td>
<td>Semi skimmed</td>
<td>100ml</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Orange Juice</td>
<td>Smooth from concentrate (see carton)</td>
<td>500ml</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10.30am</td>
<td>Cereal Bar</td>
<td>Brunch bar with hazelnut (see wrapper)</td>
<td>1 bar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12pm</td>
<td>Baked potatoe</td>
<td>Microwave</td>
<td>Large</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Butter</td>
<td>Lurpak spreadable (see carton)</td>
<td>5g</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Cheese</td>
<td>Medium cheddar, grated</td>
<td>10g</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Beans</td>
<td>Heinz baked beans (see label)</td>
<td>100g</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Orange diluting juice</td>
<td>Tesco own with no added sugar (see bottle)</td>
<td>20ml diluting; 150ml water</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.45pm</td>
<td>Water</td>
<td>Tap</td>
<td>500ml</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7pm</td>
<td>Chicken</td>
<td>Diced and stir-fryed with extra virgin olive oil</td>
<td>200g Oil: 10ml</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Carrots</td>
<td>2 medium stir-fryed, chopped</td>
<td>30g</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Rice</td>
<td>White boiled rice (see label)</td>
<td>75g</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Broccoli</td>
<td>3 florets stir-fryed</td>
<td>30g</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mushrooms</td>
<td>Button, stir-fryed</td>
<td>30g</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Water</td>
<td>Tap</td>
<td>200ml</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9pm</td>
<td>Toast</td>
<td>1 slice white bread</td>
<td>20g</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Jam</td>
<td>Strawberry with real fruit (see label)</td>
<td>10g</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Milk</td>
<td>Semi-skimmed</td>
<td>100ml</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
## Day: ______  Date: ____________

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Time</th>
<th>Food/Drink</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Amount Eaten</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

IF MORE SPACE IS REQUIRED WRITE ON THE BACK
Appendix 4  Macronutrient and Caloric Content

Study 2  Timing of Milk Supplementation

Caloric (kcal) Content of Participants Recorded Diet

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>48 h pre</th>
<th>24 h pre</th>
<th>Baseline</th>
<th>24 h</th>
<th>48 h</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CON</td>
<td>2727 ± 731</td>
<td>2330 ± 753</td>
<td>2280 ± 762</td>
<td>2214 ± 928</td>
<td>2203 ± 966</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PRE</td>
<td>2442 ± 1004</td>
<td>2700 ± 594</td>
<td>2345 ± 741</td>
<td>2916 ± 673</td>
<td>3054 ± 1429</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>POST</td>
<td>1748 ± 554</td>
<td>2375 ± 879</td>
<td>1876 ± 422</td>
<td>1824 ± 574</td>
<td>2111 ± 630</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TWENTY-FOUR</td>
<td>1930 ± 972</td>
<td>2141 ± 727</td>
<td>2021 ± 653</td>
<td>2790 ± 847</td>
<td>2461 ± 1169</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Values are reported as mean ± SD

Carbohydrate (g) Content of Participants Recorded Diet

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>48 h pre</th>
<th>24 h pre</th>
<th>Baseline</th>
<th>24 h</th>
<th>48 h</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CON</td>
<td>295 ± 104</td>
<td>311 ± 132</td>
<td>289 ± 100</td>
<td>337 ± 196</td>
<td>281 ± 129</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PRE</td>
<td>340 ± 166</td>
<td>384 ± 118</td>
<td>322 ± 107</td>
<td>390 ± 111</td>
<td>429 ± 284</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>POST</td>
<td>214 ± 86</td>
<td>287 ± 151</td>
<td>243 ± 69</td>
<td>230 ± 123</td>
<td>289 ± 114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TWENTY-FOUR</td>
<td>233 ± 102</td>
<td>288 ± 88</td>
<td>262 ± 88</td>
<td>376 ± 109</td>
<td>354 ± 195</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Values are reported as mean ± SD

Protein (g) Content of Participants Recorded Diet

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>48 h pre</th>
<th>24 h pre</th>
<th>Baseline</th>
<th>24 h</th>
<th>48 h</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CON</td>
<td>112 ± 25</td>
<td>90 ± 20</td>
<td>102 ± 20</td>
<td>76 ±33</td>
<td>103 ± 36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PRE</td>
<td>122 ± 76</td>
<td>131 ± 50</td>
<td>108 ± 42</td>
<td>132 ± 24</td>
<td>140 ± 84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>POST</td>
<td>77 ± 36</td>
<td>104 ± 48</td>
<td>76 ± 24</td>
<td>91 ± 55</td>
<td>124 ± 39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TWENTY-FOUR</td>
<td>88 ± 47</td>
<td>107 ± 53</td>
<td>94 ± 43</td>
<td>140 ± 72</td>
<td>113 ± 69</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Values are reported as mean ± SD
### Fat (g) Content of participants Recorded Diet

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>48 h pre</th>
<th>24 h pre</th>
<th>Baseline</th>
<th>24 h</th>
<th>48 h</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CON</td>
<td>116 ± 54</td>
<td>78 ± 31</td>
<td>88 ± 45</td>
<td>72 ± 32</td>
<td>82 ± 54</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PRE</td>
<td>109 ± 55</td>
<td>80 ± 24</td>
<td>79 ± 32</td>
<td>103 ± 51</td>
<td>99 ± 41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>POST</td>
<td>67 ± 34</td>
<td>98 ± 43</td>
<td>73 ± 29</td>
<td>66 ± 18</td>
<td>88 ± 32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TWENTY-FOUR</td>
<td>58 ± 24</td>
<td>71 ± 36</td>
<td>74 ± 28</td>
<td>91 ± 44</td>
<td>76 ± 27</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Values are reported as mean ± SD

### Study 3 Volume of Milk Supplementation

### Caloric (kcal) Content of Participants Recorded Diet

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>48 h pre</th>
<th>24 h pre</th>
<th>Baseline</th>
<th>24 h</th>
<th>48 h</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CON</td>
<td>2434 ± 937</td>
<td>1811 ± 1398</td>
<td>1968 ± 735</td>
<td>2146 ± 892</td>
<td>2082 ± 1002</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FIVE</td>
<td>1893 ± 637</td>
<td>2076 ± 743</td>
<td>2250 ± 962</td>
<td>2125 ± 914</td>
<td>1847 ± 585</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LITRE</td>
<td>2137 ± 884</td>
<td>1877 ± 559</td>
<td>1945 ± 640</td>
<td>2113 ± 841</td>
<td>1897 ± 527</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Values are reported as mean ± SD

### Carbohydrate (g) Content of Participants Recorded Diet

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>48 h pre</th>
<th>24 h pre</th>
<th>Baseline</th>
<th>24 h</th>
<th>48 h</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CON</td>
<td>303 ± 155</td>
<td>301 ± 304</td>
<td>238 ± 103</td>
<td>312 ± 148</td>
<td>278 ± 162</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FIVE</td>
<td>298 ± 98</td>
<td>283 ± 61</td>
<td>286 ± 150</td>
<td>253 ± 104</td>
<td>229 ± 76</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LITRE</td>
<td>287 ± 150</td>
<td>247 ± 60</td>
<td>211 ± 32</td>
<td>223 ± 87</td>
<td>240 ± 129</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Values are reported as mean ± SD
## Protein (g) Content of Participants Recorded Diet

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>48 h pre</th>
<th>24 h pre</th>
<th>Baseline</th>
<th>24 h</th>
<th>48 h</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CON</td>
<td>95 ± 75</td>
<td>67 ± 66</td>
<td>95 ± 54</td>
<td>95 ± 64</td>
<td>112 ± 78</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FIVE</td>
<td>75 ± 43</td>
<td>86 ± 41</td>
<td>88 ± 35</td>
<td>98 ± 48</td>
<td>86 ± 44</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LITRE</td>
<td>93 ± 37</td>
<td>93 ± 55</td>
<td>106 ± 57</td>
<td>104 ± 66</td>
<td>93 ± 21</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Values are reported as mean ± SD

## Fat (g) Content of Participants Recorded Diet

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>48 h pre</th>
<th>24 h pre</th>
<th>Baseline</th>
<th>24 h</th>
<th>48 h</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CON</td>
<td>64 ± 30</td>
<td>46 ± 21</td>
<td>78 ± 38</td>
<td>66 ± 39</td>
<td>65 ± 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FIVE</td>
<td>53 ± 27</td>
<td>75 ± 48</td>
<td>90 ± 44</td>
<td>87 ± 64</td>
<td>72 ± 47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LITRE</td>
<td>76 ± 24</td>
<td>64 ± 31</td>
<td>81 ± 39</td>
<td>95 ± 64</td>
<td>70 ± 25</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Values are reported as mean ± SD

## Study 4. Effects of Milk on Field-Based Team Sport Performance

### Caloric (kcal) Content of Participants Recorded Diet

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Week pre</th>
<th>48 h pre</th>
<th>24 h pre</th>
<th>Baseline</th>
<th>24 h</th>
<th>48 h</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CON</td>
<td>3598 ± 759</td>
<td>2174 ± 973</td>
<td>2447 ± 1176</td>
<td>2220 ± 580</td>
<td>2322 ± 985</td>
<td>2819 ± 1139</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MILK</td>
<td>2123 ± 727</td>
<td>2033 ± 582</td>
<td>2232 ± 918</td>
<td>2454 ± 874</td>
<td>1710 ± 599</td>
<td>2367 ± 828</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Values are reported as mean ± SD

### Carbohydrate (g) Content of Participants Diet

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Week pre</th>
<th>48 h pre</th>
<th>24 h pre</th>
<th>Baseline</th>
<th>24 h</th>
<th>48 h</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CON</td>
<td>573 ± 131</td>
<td>313 ± 157</td>
<td>349 ± 192</td>
<td>314 ± 102</td>
<td>334 ± 160</td>
<td>456 ± 254</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MILK</td>
<td>280 ± 75</td>
<td>260 ± 80</td>
<td>341 ± 139</td>
<td>325 ± 112</td>
<td>240 ± 71</td>
<td>340 ± 103</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Values are reported as mean ± SD
## Protein (g) Content of Participants Diet

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Week pre</th>
<th>48 h pre</th>
<th>24 h pre</th>
<th>Baseline</th>
<th>24 h</th>
<th>48 h</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CON</td>
<td>142 ± 33</td>
<td>96 ± 37</td>
<td>102 ± 25</td>
<td>86 ± 34</td>
<td>115 ± 32</td>
<td>106 ± 48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MILK</td>
<td>101 ± 32</td>
<td>90 ± 19</td>
<td>105 ± 38</td>
<td>109 ± 24</td>
<td>85 ± 29</td>
<td>92 ± 62</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Values are reported as mean ± SD

## Fat (g) Content of Participants Diet

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Week pre</th>
<th>48 h pre</th>
<th>24 h pre</th>
<th>Baseline</th>
<th>24 h</th>
<th>48 h</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CON</td>
<td>98 ± 47</td>
<td>69 ± 41</td>
<td>81 ± 52</td>
<td>78 ± 37</td>
<td>67 ± 41</td>
<td>76 ± 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MILK</td>
<td>71 ± 35</td>
<td>71 ± 35</td>
<td>59 ± 33</td>
<td>89 ± 46</td>
<td>52 ± 35</td>
<td>80 ± 35</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Values are reported as mean ± SD
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Variable</th>
<th>Baseline</th>
<th>24 h</th>
<th>48 h</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CK (U/I)</td>
<td>178</td>
<td>351</td>
<td>1178</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peak Torque Dominant (Nm)</td>
<td>159</td>
<td>143</td>
<td>135</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peak Torque Non-dominant (Nm)</td>
<td>136</td>
<td>123</td>
<td>126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Work of the Set Dominant(J)</td>
<td>1193</td>
<td>1099</td>
<td>913</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Work of the Set Non-dominant (J)</td>
<td>1106</td>
<td>986</td>
<td>816</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Muscle Pain/Soreness Data Sheet

Subject: ____________  Group: ____________

Exercise bout: 1  Day: 1 / 2 / 3 / 4

Instructions: Draw a vertical line corresponding to the pain/soreness that you have as a result of the exercise protocol.

General

No pain/soreness  Pain/soreness as bad as it could be

Active (right)

No pain/soreness  Pain/soreness as bad as it could be

Active (left)

No pain/soreness  Pain/soreness as bad as it could be


References


muscle action at two muscle lengths on indices of damage and angle-specific force in humans', *Journal of Sports Sciences*, 16, pp. 301-308.


Duncan, C. J., Greenaway, H. C. & Smith, J. L. (1980) '2,4-Dinitrophenol, lysosomal breakdown and rapid myofilament degradation in vertebrate skeletal muscle', *Naunyn Schmiedeberg's Archives of Pharmacology*, 315, pp. 77-82.


Erickson, R. H. & Kim, Y. S. (1990) 'Digestion and absorption of dietary protein', Annual Review of Medicine, 41, pp. 133-139.


Fenn, W. O. (1923) 'A quantitative comparison between the energy liberated and the work performed by the isolated sartorius muscle of the frog', Journal of Physiology, 58, pp. 175-203.


References


regulated by membranes and autolysis or by calcium and calpastatin?', Bioessays, 14, pp. 549-556.


Reviews of Biochemistry, 61, pp. 761-807.


Huxley, A. F. (1957) 'Muscle structure and theories of contraction', Progress in Biophysics
and Biophysical Chemistry, 7, pp. 255-318.


Huxley, H. E. & Hanson, J. (1954) 'Changes in the cross-striations of muscle during contraction and stretch and their structural interpretation', 


Jagoe, R. & Goldberg, A. (2001) 'What do we really know about the ubiquitin-proteasome pathway in muscle atrophy?', 
Current Opinion in Clinical Nutrition and Metabolic Care, 4, pp. 183-190.

Journal of Applied Physiology, 60, pp. 1466-1470.


Clinical Science, 66, pp. 317-322.
References


References


References


and consequences of eccentric contractions', *News in Physiological Sciences*, 16, pp. 256-261.


Mero, A. & Komi, P. V. (1987) 'Electromyographic activity in sprinting at speeds ranging from sub-maximal to supra-maximal.', Medicine and Science in Sports and Exercise, 19, pp. 266-274.


References


Nosaka, K., Chapman, D., Newton, M. & Sacco, P. (2006) 'Is isometric strength loss immediately after eccentric exercise related to changes in indirect markers of


References


Sorensen, M. M., Coelho, H. S. & Reuben, J. P. (1986) 'Caffeine inhibition of calcium accumulation by the sarcoplasmic reticulum in mammalian skinned fibers', *The
References


Thompson, H. S. & Scordilis, S. P. (1994) 'Ubiquitin changes in human biceps muscle following exercise-induced damage', Biochemical and Biophysical Research Communications
Communications, 204 (3), pp. 1193-1198.


References


References

Physiology, 103, pp. 323-332.


